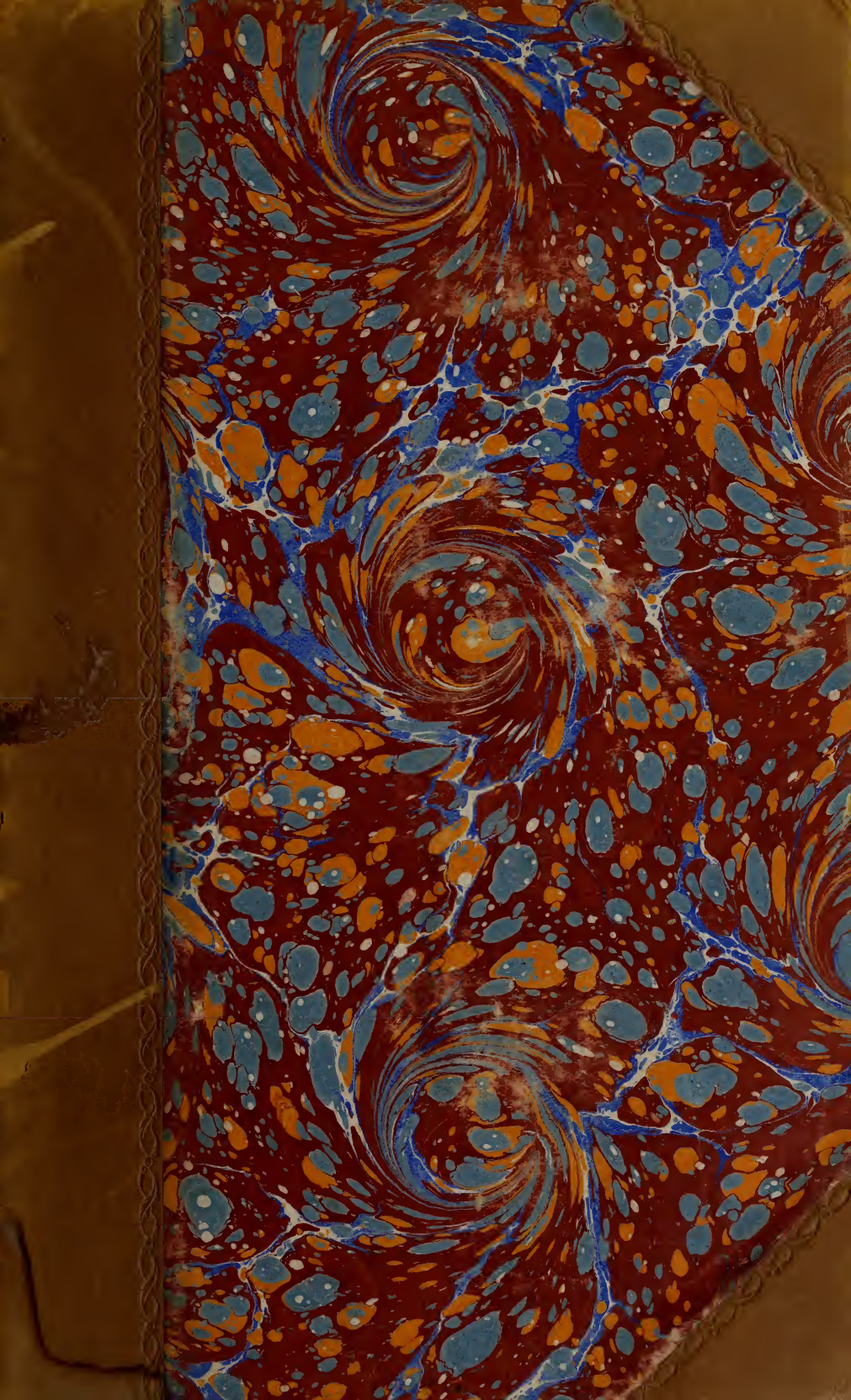


A

VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY

TO THE

NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN,

AND

ROUND THE WORLD;

In which the Coaſt of North-weſt America has been carefully examined and accurately ſurveyed.

UNDERTAKEN

BY HIS MAJESTY's COMMAND,

Principally with a View to aſcertain the exiſtence of any NAVIGABLE COMMUNICATION between the

North Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans;

AND PERFORMED IN THE YEARS

1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794 AND 1795,

IN THE

DISCOVERY SLOOP OF WAR, AND ARMED TENDER CHATHAM,

UNDER THE COMMAND OF

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANCOUVER.

Dedicated, by Permiſſion, to HIS MAJESTY.

A NEW EDITION, WITH CORRECTIONS,

ILLUSTRATED WITH NINETEEN VIEWS AND CHARTS.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

London:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1801.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury Square.

A

VOYAGE

TO THE

NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN,

AND

ROUND THE WORLD.

CHAPTER III.

Paſſage to the coaſt of America—Find the main-maſt ſprung—See the land of New Albion—Proceed along the coaſt—Fall in with an American Veſſel—Enter the ſuppoſed ſtraits of De Fuca—Anchor there.

HAVING put to ſea from Onehow, as before related, we ſtood to the N. W. cloſe hauled, with a moderate breeze at N. N. E. attended by a heavy ſwell from the N. W. until Saturday morning the 17th March, 1792, when the wind having veered to that quarter, we made ſail to the N. E. in order that we might paſs to the north of the Sandwich iſlands, and be enabled to ſteer to the eaſtward, ſhould the wind continue its northern direction, from whence it had lately prevailed. By noon the wind blew a freſh gale from N. N. W. attended with ſome trifling

ſqualls; our latitude was now 22° 16′, longitude 199° 17′; the weſt point of Onehow bearing by compaſs S. 57 E. eight leagues diſtant. About two in the afternoon we diſcovered a ſpring in the main maſt on the larboard ſide, about ſix feet below the hounds. This part of the maſt had occupied much of our attention ſince our departure from Teneriffe, in conſequence of a ſuſpicious appearance near a rugged knot, oppoſite to the place where the defect now became evident. We were under an immediate neceſſity of getting down the top-gallant-maſt, with every moveable out of the top; cloſe reefing the topſail, and lightening the head of the maſt as much as poſſible, until a fiſh ſhould be prepared; which the carpenters loſt no time in getting ready. A defect was alſo diſcovered in the head of the foremaſt, above the rigging, which was of leſs importance, and did not require any additional ſecurity for the preſent.

At ſun-ſet Attowai bore by compaſs from S. 80 E. to S. 45 E. and from Onehow S. 4. W. to S. 14 W. The wind remaining in the N. W. we ſtood on, and about midnight paſſed the north point of Attowai at no great diſtance; though the weather being very dark and hazy, prevented our ſeeing the land.

On Sunday the 18th in the morning, we took our departure from the Sandwich iſlands: Atto-

wai

wai bearing by compaſs from S. 5. E. to S. 30 W. 10 or 11 leagues diſtant. In the afternoon all the ſails were furled on the main-maſt, and we were employed until ſix in the evening in fixing the fiſh, and ſecuring the head of the maſt; when the ſails were again ſet, and we proceeded to the E. N. E. The wind was generally to the weſtward of north, with cool and pleaſant, though generally cloudy weather, attended by a great ſwell from the N. W. which indicated the wind having blown with much violence in that direction. The main-maſt, after a trial of ſome days in a freſh gale with a heavy ſea, not ſeeming to complain, the top-gallant-maſt was on Friday the 23d got up, and the uſual quantity of ſail carried. The N. W. ſwell had now almoſt ſubſided, and the wind veered round to N. E. with which we ſtood to the N. N. W. The weather continuing dark and gloomy prevented our making any obſervations on the ſolar eclipſe this morning; but at noon our obſerved latitude was 24° 43′, longitude 269° 6′; and in the afternoon the variation was found to be 11° 5′ eaſtwardly.

Our courſe was directed to the eaſtward or northward as the wind veered, which was moſtly on the northern board, blowing a moderate breeze with pleaſant weather. On Thurſday the 29th, in latitude 27°, I got five ſets of diſtances of the moon and ſun; the mean reſult gave the longi-

tude 214° 21′ 15″; by the chronometer it was 213° 46′ 30″; and by the dead reckoning, 211° 44′. This error in the dead reckoning ſeemed gradually to have taken place ſince our departure from Attowai; and many of the officers having lately made ſeveral lunar obſervations with great accuracy, whoſe mean reſult gave from 25′ to 40′ eaſt of the chronometer, I was led to believe, that our change of climate (the thermometer having fallen from about 80 to about 66 ſince leaving the Sandwich iſlands,) had cauſed ſome acceleration in its rate of going. From hence our progreſs was attended by a very ſmooth ſea, and in general by cloudy and gloomy weather. The wind between N. by W. and N. N. E. blew ſo gently, that on the 7th of April we had only reached the latitude of 35° 25′; longitude 217° 24′, by the dead reckoning 214° 42′; when we found ourſelves in the midſt of immenſe numbers of the ſea blubber of the ſpecies of the Meduſa Villilia; ſo that the ſurface of the ocean as far as the eye could reach, was covered with theſe animals in ſuch abundance, that even a pea could hardly be dropped clear of them. The largeſt did not exceed four inches in circumference; and adhering to them was found a worm of a beautiful blue colour, much reſembling a caterpillar. This worm is about an inch and a half long, thickeſt toward the head, forming a three-

three-ſided figure, its back being the broadeſt; its belly, or under part was provided with a feſtooned membrane, with which it attached itſelf to the meduſa villilia. Along the ridge connecting the ſides and back from the ſhoulders to the tail, on each ſide, are numberleſs ſmall fibres, about the eighth of an inch in length, like the downy hair of inſects, but much more ſubſtantial; probably intended to aſſiſt the animal in its progreſs through the water. This worm or caterpillar Mr. Menzies conſidered to be a new genus. We ſaw alſo in the forenoon a bird, which I took to be of the duck or awke kind, flying to the N. W. but at too great a diſtance to diſcover its character.

Since our leaving the land we had been daily viſited by one or two large birds, but not more at a time, which we ſometimes took for the quebrantahueſſos, and at others for a ſpecies of albatroſs. On Sunday the 8th, the weather being perfectly calm, Mr. Menzies was ſo fortunate as to determine this point, by killing a brown albatroſs; of the ſame ſort, I believe, as are found in abundance about Tierra del Fuego, diſtinguiſhed vulgarly by the name of Mother Cary's geeſe, on account of the white rump, ſhape of the tail, &c. which reſemble the ſtorm petrel, commonly called Mother Cary's chicken. This albatroſs had alſo a white mark, about the eighth

of an inch wide, and two inches long, extending in a diagonal direction from the inner corner of its eye towards the neck. From tip to tip of each wing it meaſured ſeven feet; and, from the extremity of the beak to that of the tail, three feet.

The weather continued pleaſant, nearly calm or with light variable breezes until Tueſday the 10th, when in latitude 36°, longitude 219° 34′, the wind blew a moderate gale, and ſeemed ſettled in the ſouthern quarter; with which we made all ſail, ſteering to the eaſtward. Notwithſtanding I had, in caſe of ſeparation with the Chatham, appointed our next rendezvous in Berkley's ſound, yet whilſt we were ſo fortunate as to keep together, it was my fixed determination to fall in with the coaſt of New Albion as far to the ſouthward of that ſtation as circumſtances would permit.

Several ſmall whales and grampuſſes had lately been obſerved about the ſhip; and this afternoon we paſſed within a few yards of about twenty whales of the anvil-headed or ſpermaceti kind, that were playing in the water. The immenſe number of the meduſa with which this region abounds, may probably induce the ſpermaceti whale to reſort hither in queſt of food. We now advanced very pleaſantly to the eaſtward, and gradually loſt ſight of the meduſa villilia,

villilia, which had attended us in the greateſt abundance over a ſpace of ſeven degrees of longitude; and, as Mr. Johnſtone of the Chatham paid particular attention to theſe extraordinary creatures, I ſhall inſert his deſcription of them.

"Theſe ſmall blubbers are of an oval form, quite flat, and meaſuring about an inch and an half the longeſt way; their under ſide is ſomewhat concave; the edges, for near a quarter of an inch in width, are of a deep blue colour, changing inwardly to a pale green; the ſubſtance being much thinner and more tranſparent there than on the upper ſide. Perpendicularly to the plain of their ſurface ſtands a very thin membrane, extending nearly the whole length of its longeſt diameter in a diagonal direction; it is about an inch in height, and forms a ſegment of a circle. This membrane, which ſeemed to ſerve all the purpoſes of a fin and a ſail, was ſometimes obſerved to be erect; at others lying flat, which was generally the caſe in the morning; but as the day advanced, it became extended. Whether this was voluntary, or the effect of the ſun's influence, was a queſtion not eaſily to be decided. When the membrane was down, theſe little animals were collected into compact cluſters, were apparently deſtitute of any motion, and their colour at that time ſeemed of a dark green."

The wind gradually veered round to the S. E. and E. S. E. increaſing in its force, attended generally with a very ſmooth ſea; though ſometimes with a little ſwell from the weſtward and S. W. accompanied by cloudy and gloomy weather. On Sunday morning the 15th, I got one ſet of lunar diſtances, which at noon gave the longitude 232° 56½′; by the chronometer 232° 7¾′; and by the dead reckoning 229° 39′: the latitude 37° 55′.

The wind at E. S. E. by two the next morning, increaſed with ſuch violence as to make it neceſſary that the topſails ſhould be cloſe-reefed; the ſqualls were very heavy, with an appearance of an approaching ſtorm. No ſoundings were to be had with 120 fathoms of line; and as I could not depend upon the longitude of the coaſt of New Albion under this parallel, we ſtood on a wind until day-light, when we again reſumed our courſe to the N. E. with an increaſing gale, attended by thick rainy weather; which, by two in the afternoon, obliged us to ſtrike our top-gallant-maſts, and ſtand to the ſouthward under the foreſail and ſtorm ſtayſails. At ten that night the wind veered round to the ſouth, blew a moderate gale, and brought with it fair and pleaſant weather. Our upper canvas was again ſpread; and the neceſſary ſignals made to the Chatham not being anſwered, and not ſeeing her at day-

break

break on Tueſday the 17th, we abandoned our courſe to the eaſtward to go in ſearch of her. About five ſhe was ſeen from the maſt-head to the N. W.; upon which we bore down to her, and having joined company, we again directed our route to the eaſtward. The ſky being tolerably clear, although the wind had again put us under double-reefed topſails, enabled me to obtain ſix ſets of lunar diſtances, whoſe mean reſult at noon gave the longitude 50′ to the eaſtward of the chronometer, the true longitude being 236° 8′, and the dead reckoning 231° 30′; the obſerved latitude was 39° 20′.

Soon after mid-day we paſſed conſiderable quantities of drift wood, graſs, ſea weed, &c. Many ſhags, ducks, puffins, and other aquatic birds were flying about; and the colour of the water announced our approach to ſoundings. Theſe circumſtances indicated land not far off, although we were prevented ſeeing any object more than three or four miles diſtant, by the weather, which had become very thick and rainy. Being anxious to get ſight of the land before night if poſſible, we ſtood to the eaſtward with as much ſail as we could carry, and at four in the afternoon reached ſoundings at the depth of 53 fathoms, ſoft brown ſandy bottom. The land was now diſcovered bearing by compaſs from E. N. E. to E. by S. at the diſtance of about two leagues,

leagues, on which the ſurf broke with great violence. We ſtood in for the ſhore under our topſails for about an hour, and perceived the coaſt to extend from N. to S. E. The neareſt ſhore was about two miles diſtant. The rain and fog with which the atmoſphere was now loaded, precluded our ſeeing much of this part of the coaſt of New Albion. The ſhore appeared ſtraight and unbroken, of a moderate height, with mountainous land behind, covered with ſtately foreſt trees; excepting in ſome ſpots, which had the appearance of having been cleared by manual labour; and exhibited a verdant, agreeable aſpect. During the night we plied under an eaſy ſail, in order to be near the land next morning, Wedneſday the 18th; when, in conſequence of a thick haze, it remained obſcured until a light breeze from the eaſtward about ten o'clock gave us a view of the ſhore to the north eaſtward, for which we immediately ſteered. The northern extremity of the land bore by compaſs at noon N. N. W. the neareſt ſhore eaſt about ſix leagues, the land I conſidered we were off the preceding night S. 72 E. about eight leagues; and the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight S. 60 E. about ten leagues diſtant. The obſerved latitude was at this time 39° 27′; longitude 235° 41′ 30″; by the chronometer 235°. The former was deduced from the mean reſult of eighty-five ſets of lunar

lunar diſtances, taken by the ſeveral perſons as under, and reduced at noon by the chronometer ſince the 27th of March, according to its *Otaheitean rate*, (viz.)

Nine ſets taken by Mr. Puget gave	235°	36′	0″
Eighteen ſets by Mr. Whidbey	235	49	
Nineteen by Mr. Orchard -	235	35	
Ten by Mr. John Stewart -	235	44	
Seventeen by Mr. Ballard -	235	46	
Twelve by myſelf - -	235	39	
The mean reſult of the above eighty-five ſets - -	235	41	30

This made the chronometer 41′ 30″ to the weſt of that which I ſuppoſed to be neareſt the true longitude; and from the general reſult of theſe obſervations it evidently appeared, that the chronometer had materially altered in its rate ſince we had reached theſe northern regions. The longitude of the reſpective points, headlands, &c. as hereafter ſtated, will therefore be corrected and affixed, by ſubſequent obſervations, agreeably to the explanation contained in the following chapter; whence, by allowing a different rate to the chronometer, the true longitude this day at noon was aſcertained to be 236° 25′.

The gentle breeze of wind that now prevailed appearing to be ſettled in the ſouthern quarter, favoured

favoured my wiſh to purſue a northern courſe; for which purpoſe we bore away along the coaſt at the diſtance of three or four leagues. The weather was delightfully pleaſant; and as we drew nearer the land, the ſhore ſeemed to be perfectly compact, formed, generally ſpeaking, by cliffs of a moderate height and nearly perpendicular. The inland country, which riſes in a pleaſing diverſity of hills and dales, was completely clothed with foreſt trees of conſiderable magnitude; and thoſe ſpots which, on our firſt view, had the appearance of having been cleared of their wood by art, were now ſeen to extend, generally, along the ſea-ſide; and their being deſtitute of wood, was evidently to be aſcribed to ſome natural cauſe. They were beautifully green, with a luxuriant herbage, interrupted by ſtreaks of red earth. At ſun-ſet, the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs, S. 45 E.; a ſmall white rock, not unlike a veſſel under ſail, cloſe to the ſhore, eaſt; the neareſt ſhore E. N. E. four leagues; and the northernmoſt land in ſight, which I conſidered to be cape Mendocino, N. 36 W. about ten leagues diſtant. In this ſituation, the variation by the ſurveying compaſs was obſerved to be 16° eaſtwardly.

The night was ſpent in making ſhort trips. The next morning, Thurſday the 19th, brought with it a return of calm or light baffling winds,

a very

a very heavy ſwell from the S. W. and ſo thick a haze over the land, that the ſhores were ſcarcely perceptible. Immenſe numbers of whales were playing about us during the morning. Moſt of them were of that tribe which, in Greenland, are called finners. Towards noon, we had again from the ſouthward a moderate breeze; but the weather ſtill remained extremely gloomy.

In directing our courſe along the coaſt to the northward, we obſerved in latitude 40° 3′ longitude 235° 51′. The mean variation of the ſurveying compaſs, by obſervations made before and after noon, was 15° eaſtwardly. In this ſituation, the northernmoſt land in ſight bore, by compaſs, N. 10 W.; cape Mendocino, N. 2 W.; the eaſternmoſt land in ſight, S. 60 E.; and the neareſt ſhore N. E. about four leagues diſtant. In the afternoon we paſſed cape Mendocino. It is formed by two high promontories, about ten miles apart; the ſouthernmoſt, which is the higheſt, and when ſeen either from the north or the ſouth much reſembles Dunnoze, is ſituated in latitude 40° 19′, longitude 235° 53′. Off the Cape lie ſome rocky iſlets and ſunken rocks, near a league from the ſhore. The ſouthernmoſt of theſe from the northernmoſt promontory, lies S. 61 W. about a league diſtant; and within it are two rocky iſlets in ſhape much reſembling hay-cocks. The northernmoſt of them

lies

lies N. 3 W. diſtant five or ſix miles, nearly of the ſame ſhape and ſize with the other, to which it is apparently connected by a ledge of rocks, whoſe outermoſt part lies from the above promontory N. 38 W. about two leagues diſtant, having a ſmaller iſlet, about midway, between them. On ſome parts of this ledge the ſea conſtantly breaks with great violence; on others, at intervals only. The broken water appeared from the maſt-head to extend along the coaſt, as far north as could be diſcerned; which, however, was at no great diſtance, owing to the weather being ſtill thick and hazy. The whole of this Cape, though by no means a very projecting head land, is doubtleſs very remarkable, from being the higheſt on the ſea-ſhore of this part of New Albion. The mountains at its back are conſiderably elevated, and form altogether a high ſteep maſs, which does not break into perpendicular cliffs, but is compoſed of various hills that riſe abruptly, and are divided by many deep chaſms. In ſome of theſe, as well as on ſome of the ridges of the hills, grew a few dwarf trees. The general ſurface was covered with vegetables of a dull green colour, interſperſed in ſome places with perpendicular ſtrata of red earth or clay. South of the Cape the coaſt is nearly ſtraight, forming only a trifling bend, to the ſouthernmoſt part we had ſeen. Its elevation is regular, it may

be

be conſidered as high land, and is apparently deep too, as we ſounded without gaining bottom with 120 fathoms of line at diſtances from two to five leagues from the ſhore. This had been uniformly the caſe ſince the evening we firſt ſaw the coaſt, having no where elſe gained any ſoundings, nor ſeen any drift wood, ſea-weed, or aquatic birds, nor noticed any difference in the colour of the water. Theſe circumſtances induced ſome of us to ſuſpect, that an opening or river exiſted to the ſouthward of our then ſtation. To the northward of cape Mendocino, the elevation of the country appeared ſuddenly to decreaſe beyond the rocky iſlets, where it ſeemed to aſſume a moderate height. As the day advanced, the weather becoming unpleaſant, and adverſe to our purſuit, about five o'clock we hauled off the ſhore. The outermoſt of the ſunken rocks on a line with the middle iſlet, bore by compaſs E. by N. at the diſtance of about a league; the main land, then indiſtinctly ſeen, from N. E. by N. to E. S. E. In this ſituation, we had ſoundings at the depth of 49 fathoms; dark brown ſand. As we ſtood into the offing, we tried, at the diſtances of two, three, and four leagues S. W. from the rocks, but gained no bottom at the depth of 80 and 90 fathoms.

The gale had ſo much increaſed by midnight from

from the S. E. as to render close-reefing the topsails necessary; under which we again stood in for the land, in the hope of the wind abating the next morning, Friday the 20th. Instead of which it became more violent, attended with such very heavy squalls of rain and thick weather, that we were obliged to strike the top-gallant yards, and stand to sea under our courses. In the afternoon the head-railing on the starboard side was entirely carried away. This obliged us to reef the foresail, and bring the tack to the cat-head; by which means, the sail stood so indifferently, that the consequences attendant on this accident might have been very alarming, had we had a lee shore instead of a weather shore to contend with.

The gale, accompanied by torrents of rain, continued until midnight; when it veered to the south, moderated, and permitted us to steer again for the land under close-reefed topsails. On Saturday morning the 21st, our top-gallant sails were again set, but the weather was very unpleasant, being thick, with heavy rain; which, towards noon, terminated in a calm and fog. By our reckoning, the south promontory of cape Mendocino bore, by compass, S. 60 E., 11 miles distant. In this situation, no bottom could be reached with 120 fathoms of line.

The fog, with calms, or light variable winds, continued

continued until about ten the next forenoon, Sunday the 22d, when the weather ſuddenly altered, and brought with it a fine pleaſant gale from the ſouth. All ſail was now made for the land; at noon the ſouth promontory of cape Mendocino bore, by compaſs, S. 64 E., diſtant nine leagues; its north part, N. 88 E. ſix leagues; the northernmoſt of the rocky iſlets, N. 71 E., five or ſix leagues; and the northernmoſt land in ſight, N. E.; the obſerved latitude 40° 32′; longitude 235° 28′, and the variation of the compaſs 16° eaſtwardly.

From cape Mendocino the coaſt takes a direction N. 13 E.; along which we ranged at the diſtance of about two leagues. After paſſing the above iſlets, the ſhores became ſtraight and compact, not affording the ſmalleſt ſhelter; and, although riſing gradually from the water's edge to a moderate height only, yet the diſtant interior country was compoſed of mountains of great elevation; before which were preſented a great variety of hills and dales, agreeably interſperſed with wood-land, and clear ſpots, as if in a ſtate of cultivation; but we could diſcern neither houſes, huts, ſmokes, nor other ſigns of its being inhabited. The coaſt we had paſſed this afternoon, ſeemed to be generally defended by a ſandy beach; but the evening brought us to a country of a very different deſcription, whoſe

ſhores were compoſed of rocky precipices, with numberleſs ſmall rocks and rocky iſlets extending about a mile into the ſea: the moſt projecting part, which is ſituated in latitude 41° 8′, longitude 236° 5′, obtained the name of ROCKY POINT. This, at ſeven in the evening, bore by compaſs N. 18 E. ſix miles diſtant; the neareſt ſhore eaſt four miles; and the northernmoſt land in ſight N. 6 E. We ſpent the night in preſerving our ſituation with the land, and the next morning, Monday the 23d, again purſued our courſe along the coaſt, which from Rocky Point takes a direction N. 9 W. The wind at ſouth was light, the weather was cloudy, with ſome little rain. At eight o'clock Rocky Point bore by compaſs S. 40 E., five or ſix miles; the neareſt ſhore, N. E. by E. three miles diſtant; and a detached rocky iſlet N. 18 W.; within which we afterwards paſſed in 35 to 50 fathoms water, black ſandy bottom. This rock is a high round lump about half a mile in circuit, apparently ſteep to, and lies from Rocky Point N. 11 W. diſtant 13 miles, and about half a league from the ſhore. When abreaſt of Rocky Point, the colour of the ſea ſuddenly changed from the oceanic hue to a very light river-coloured water, extending as far a-head as could be diſcerned. This gave us reaſon to ſuppoſe ſome conſiderable river or rivers were in the neighbourhood.

A freſh

A freſh gale from the ſouth permitted our ſailing along the coaſt within a league of the ſhore, which appeared to be deſtitute of any opening, and ſimilar to that which we had paſſed the preceding evening, bounded by innumerable ſmall rocks and rocky iſlets. The face of the country may be conſidered as mountainous, and did not appear ſo pleaſing as that lying to the ſouth of Rocky Point. In this reſpect, however, we were able to ſay but little, as the land was nearly obſcured by the hazineſs of the weather, excepting immediately on the ſea-ſhore; which being compoſed of ſteep rocky precipices broken by deep gullies, at a diſtance would put on the appearance of harbours, or breaks in the land. At noon, we were again in oceanic-coloured water; the obſerved latitude 41° 36′; longitude 235° 58′; and variation of the compaſs 16° eaſtwardly. In this ſituation, the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. S. E.; the neareſt ſhore N. E. four miles diſtant; and the northernmoſt extremity in ſight, (being a cluſter of remarkable, rocky hummocks at the termination of a conſiderable tract of low level land, that at a diſtance ſeemed to be an iſland,) bore N. 15 W. At the junction of the low level land with the high rocky coaſt, a ſhallow bay is formed; at the bottom of which was an appearance of a ſmall harbour or opening, which bore N. 5 E. Here

I entertained hopes of finding ſhelter; but the number of breakers along the ſhore of the low level land, ſome of which were detached, and lie at a conſiderable diſtance from the coaſt, together with a ledge of rocks and rocky iſlets ſeen from the maſt-head, extending as far to the weſtward as N. W., and a ſky bearing the ſame dull and gloomy aſpect as that which preceded the former gale, induced me to conſider it moſt prudent to decline the attempt; and to embrace the opportunity of the favorable gale at S. S. W. to continue my examination of the coaſt, in the confidence of ſoon finding a more convenient ſhelter.

We ſtood off W. N. W. in order to ſail round the outwardmoſt of the rocks, which we paſſed at the diſtance of about three or four miles, about four o'clock; and again hauled in for the north ſide of the low level land. This land forms a very conſpicuous point, which I named Point St. George, and the very dangerous cluſter of rocks extending from thence, the Dragon Rocks. The outwardmoſt of theſe lies from Point St. George, which is ſituated in latitude 41° 46′½, and longitude 235° 57′½, N. 52 W., three leagues diſtant. The rocks above water are four in number, with many ſunken ones, and numerous breakers ſtretching from the outermoſt, (ſouthward of point St. George) to-

wards

wards the opening mentioned at noon. This point forms a bay on each ſide; that into which we ſtood from the north ſide is perfectly open to the N. W., yet apparently ſheltered from the W. S. W. and ſouthwardly winds by the Dragon rocks; the ſoundings we found regularly from 35 to 45 fathoms, black ſand and muddy bottom: when at the former depth, Point St. George bore by compaſs S. 33 E. 10 miles; the northernmoſt of the Dragon rocks S. 7 W. four miles; and the north point of the bay, which I called St. George's Bay, N. 24 W. ſix or ſeven miles diſtant.

The ſurf broke with great violence all round the bay; and although we were again in whitiſh water, there was not any opening on this ſide of the point: the ſhores of the northernmoſt part of the bay, like the coaſt of the bay on the ſouth ſide of Point St. George, riſe very abruptly from the ſea, forming numberleſs gullies and chaſms, which were covered with a dull browniſh herbage, and produced little or no wood. North of the bay the ſhores were again bounded with numberleſs ſmall rocks and rocky iſlets, ſimilar to thoſe already mentioned; but the low land of Point St. George terminates in a ſandy beach, from whence the coaſt takes a direction N. 15 W.

Not finding a ſituation here likely to anſwer

our purpoſe, we directed our route along the coaſt until it was dark, when we hauled off ſhore, and ſpent the night in the offing. The next morning, Tueſday the 24th, the north point of St. George's bay bore by compaſs eaſt two leagues diſtant. With a favorable breeze at S. E. and leſs hazy weather, our ſurvey was continued to the northward along the ſhores, which are compoſed of high ſteep precipices and deep chaſms, falling very abruptly into the ſea. The inland mountains were much elevated, and appeared, by the help of our glaſſes, to be tolerably well clothed with a variety of trees, the generality of which were of the pine tribe; yet amongſt them were obſerved ſome ſpreading trees of conſiderable magnitude. Although ſome of theſe mountains appeared quite barren, they were deſtitute of ſnow; but on thoſe at the back of cape Mendocino, which were further to the ſouth, and apparently inferior in point of height, ſome ſmall patches of ſnow were noticed. The ſhores were ſtill bounded by innumerable rocky iſlets, and in the courſe of the forenoon we paſſed a cluſter of them, with ſeveral ſunken rocks in their vicinity, lying a league from the land; which, by falling a little back to the eaſtward, forms a ſhallow bay, into which we ſteered. As the breeze that had been ſo favorable to our purſuit ſince the preceding Sunday died away, and

as

as a tide or current ſet us faſt in ſhore, we were under the neceſſity of coming to an anchor in 39 fathoms water, black ſand and mud. The latitude of this ſtation was found to be 42° 38′, longitude 235° 44′. In this ſituation, the outermoſt rock of the cluſter before mentioned bore by compaſs S. 16 E. ſix miles diſtant; a remarkable black rock, the neareſt ſhore being N. 64 E. 3½ miles; a very high black cliff reſembling the gable end of a houſe, N. 1 E.; the northernmoſt extremity of the main land, which is formed by low land projecting from the high rocky coaſt a conſiderable way into the ſea, and terminating in a wedge-like low perpendicular cliff, N. 27 W. This I diſtinguiſhed by the name of CAPE ORFORD, in honor of my much reſpected friend the noble Earl (George) of that title: off it lie ſeveral rocky iſlets, the outwardmoſt of which bore N. 38 W.

Soon after we had anchored, a canoe was ſeen paddling towards the ſhip; and with the greateſt confidence, and without any ſort of invitation, came immediately alongſide. During the afternoon two others viſited the Diſcovery, and ſome repaired to the Chatham, from different parts of the coaſt in ſight; by which it appeared, that the inhabitants who are ſettled along the ſhores of this country, may probably have their reſidence in the ſmall nooks that are protected from

the violence of the weſtwardly ſwell by ſome of the larger rocky iſlets, ſo abundantly ſcattered along the coaſt.

A pleaſing and courteous deportment diſtinguiſhed theſe people. Their countenances indicated nothing ferocious; their features partook rather of the general European character; their colour a light olive; and beſides being punctuated in the faſhion of the South-Sea iſlanders, their ſkin had many other marks, apparently from injuries in their excurſions through the foreſts, poſſibly, with little or no cloathing that could protect them; though ſome of us were of opinion theſe marks were purely ornamental, as is the faſhion with the inhabitants of Van Dieman's land.* Their ſtature was under the middle ſize; none that we ſaw exceeding five feet ſix inches in height. They were tolerably well limbed, though ſlender in their perſons; bore little or no reſemblance to the people of Nootka; nor did they ſeem to have the leaſt knowledge of that language. They ſeemed to prefer the comforts of cleanlineſs to the painting of their bodies; in their ears and noſes they had ſmall ornaments of bone, their hair, which was long and black, was clean and neatly combed, and generally tied in a club behind; though ſome amongſt them had their hair in a club in front alſo. They were

* Vide Cook's laſt Voyage.

in

dreſſed in garments that nearly covered them, made principally of the ſkins of deer, bear, fox, and river otter; one or two cub ſkins of the ſea otter were alſo obſerved amongſt them. Their canoes, calculated to carry about eight people, were rudely wrought out of a ſingle tree; their ſhape much reſembled that of a butcher's tray, and ſeemed very unfit for a ſea voyage or any diſtant expedition. They brought but a few trifling articles to barter, and they anxiouſly ſolicited in exchange iron and beads. In this traffic they were ſcrupulouſly honeſt, particularly in fixing their bargain with the firſt bidder; for, if a ſecond offered a more valuable commodity for what they had to ſell, they would not conſent, but made ſigns (which could not be miſtaken,) that the firſt ſhould pay the price offered by the ſecond, on which the bargain would be cloſed. They did not entertain the leaſt idea of accepting preſents; for on my giving them ſome beads, medals, iron, &c. they inſtantly offered their garments in return, and ſeemed much aſtoniſhed, and I believe not leſs pleaſed, that I choſe to decline them. The firſt man, in particular, gave me ſome trouble to perſuade him that he was to retain both the trinkets and his garment.

We remained in this ſituation until near midnight, when a light breeze ſpringing up from

the

the S. S. E. attended with ſome rain and dark gloomy weather, we weighed and ſtood to and fro until day-light, Wedneſday the 25th; when we directed our courſe round the group of rocks lying off cape Orford, comprehending four detached rocky iſlets, with ſeveral dangerous ſunken rocks about them, on which the ſea broke with great violence: the outermoſt of theſe lies from the Cape S. 38 W., diſtant about four miles; we paſſed cloſe to the breakers in ſoundings of 45 fathoms, black ſandy bottom. Cape Orford, which is ſituated in latitude 42° 52′, longitude 235° 35′, at the extremity of a low projecting tract of land, forms a very conſpicuous point, and bears the ſame appearance whether approached from the north or the ſouth. It is covered with wood as low down as the ſurf will permit it to grow. The ſpace between the woods and the waſh of the ſea, ſeemed compoſed of black craggy rocks, and may from the maſt head be ſeen at the diſtance of ſeven or eight leagues; but I ſhould ſuppoſe not much further. Some of us were of opinion that this was the cape Blanco of Martin D'Aguilar; its latitude, however, differed greatly from that in which cape Blanco is placed by that navigator; and its dark appearance, which might poſſibly be occaſioned by the hazineſs of weather, did not ſeem to intitle it to the appellation of cape Blanco. North

of

of this cape, the coaſt takes a direction about N. 13 E.; and ſouth of it towards Point St. George, S. 18 E.

The rocky iſlets which we had ſeen in ſuch numbers along the ſhore, ceaſed to exiſt about a league to the north of cape Orford; and in their ſtead, an almoſt ſtraight ſandy beach preſented itſelf, with land behind gradually riſing to a moderate height near the coaſt; but the interior was conſiderably elevated, and much diverſified both by its eminences and productions, being generally well wooded, though frequently interrupted with intervals of clear ſpots, which gave it ſome reſemblance to a country in an advanced ſtate of cultivation.

The weather having become more clear and pleaſant at noon, cape Orford was viſible aſtern nearly in the horizon, bearing by compaſs S. 11 E. five leagues diſtant; the neareſt ſhore about a league diſtant eaſt; a ſmall projecting point, forming the north point of a ſmall cove off which lie five detached rocks, N. 23 E., diſtance ſeven miles; and the northernmoſt land in ſight, which I conſidered to be cape Blanco, N. 2 E.; the obſerved latitude was 43° 6′; longitude 235° 42′; and the variation 16° eaſtwardly.

Having now a fine gale from the S. S. W. with ſerene and pleaſant weather, we ranged along the coaſt at the diſtance of about a league,

in

in hopes of determining the exiſtence or non-exiſtence of the extenſive river or ſtraits, aſſerted to have been diſcovered by Martin D'Aguilar. About three in the afternoon we paſſed within a league of the cape above mentioned; and at about half that diſtance from ſome breakers that lie to the weſtward of it. This cape, though not ſo projecting a point as cape Orford, is nevertheleſs a conſpicuous one, particularly when ſeen from the north, being formed by a round hill on high perpendicular cliffs, ſome of which are white, a conſiderable height from the level of the ſea. Above theſe cliffs it is tolerably well wooded, and is connected to the main land, by land conſiderably lower. In this reſpect it ſeemed exactly to anſwer Captain Cook's deſcription of cape Gregory; though its ſituation did not appear to correſpond with that aſſigned to cape Gregory by that navigator; our obſervations placing it in latitude 43° 23′; longitude 235° 50′; whence the coaſt tends N. 21 E. About a league north of the pitch of the cape, the rocky cliffs compoſing it terminate, and a compact white ſandy beach commences, which extends along the coaſt eight leagues, without forming any viſible projecting point or head land. We ſailed along this beach at a diſtance of from three to five miles, and had there been any projecting point or inlet in it, neither could have

eſcaped

eſcaped our obſervation. This induced me to conſider the above point as the cape Gregory of Captain Cook, with a probability of its being alſo the cape Blanco of D'Aguilar, if the latter ever ſaw land hereabouts. The difference in latitude between our computation and that of Captain Cook was 7′; our obſervations placing the cape that diſtance farther ſouth. This might poſſibly have been occaſioned by the tempeſtuous weather with which the Reſolution and Diſcovery contended when off this coaſt, preventing the poſition of the ſeveral head lands being then aſcertained with that accuracy which the fair winds and pleaſant weather have enabled us to aſſign to them. The land ſeen to the ſouth of cape Gregory by Captain Cook, and by him conſidered as anſwering nearly to the ſituation of cape Blanco, muſt have been ſome of the inland mountains, which to the ſouth of cape Gregory riſe to a great height; whilſt the land near the ſea ſhore, particularly in the neighbourhood of cape Orford, was much too low to have been ſeen at the diſtance which Captain Cook was at that time from it; and it is fair to preſume, that the exceſſive bad weather led Captain Cook and his officers to conſider the extremely white ſand on the ſea ſhore and on the hills to be ſnow. With us it put on the ſame appearance, excepting where it was interrupted by the clumps of

trees,

trees, and until it was intirely loſt in the foreſt. There could be no doubt of its being miſtaken in winter for ſnow; but as the general temperature of the thermometer ſince our arrival on the coaſt had been at 50 and 60, the error of ſuch concluſion was ſufficiently manifeſted.

The night was ſpent as before; and in the morning of Thurſday the 26th, we ſailed along the coaſt, which extended from S. E. by S. to N. ½ E.; the land we hauled off from the preceding evening, S. 40 E. four or five leagues; and the neareſt ſhore eaſt, ſix or ſeven miles diſtant. A conſiderable increaſe in the wind from the S. W. with appearances of a threatening nature, made me conſider it not prudent to venture nearer than within two or three leagues of the ſhore; which being greatly obſcured by the hazineſs of the atmoſphere, prevented our ſeeing much of the inland country. We loſt ſight again of the ſandy beaches and low ſhores, and in lieu of them we were preſented with a ſtraight and compact coaſt, compoſed of ſteep craggy rocky cliffs, nearly perpendicular to the ſea, with a retired mountainous country much broken, and forming a great variety of deep chaſms; the whole but thinly covered with wood. At eight we paſſed the only projecting point from cape Gregory. It is a high rocky bluff, nearly perpendicular to the ſea; againſt it the billows, that now ran

very

very high, broke with immenſe violence. This promontory I conſidered to be that which Captain Cook calls cape Perpetua; our obſervations placing it in latitude 44° 12′, longitude 236° 5′. From hence the coaſt takes a north direction, which we ranged along at the diſtance of about three leagues from the ſhore, until towards noon; when having nearly reached the northern extent of the coaſt hereabout ſeen by Captain Cook, and the gale ſtill increaſing, we cloſe-reefed the topſails and hauled off ſhore, until the weather ſhould prove more favorable to the examination of an unknown coaſt. Cape Foulweather at this time bore by compaſs N. 42 E. three or four leagues diſtant, and the coaſt indiſtinctly ſeen, from N. by E. to S. E. by S. The obſerved latitude 44° 42′, longitude 235° 53′, and the variation 18° eaſtwardly.

The gale having a little abated, veered to the ſouth; and the haze clearing away from the land, we again purſued our route, and in the afternoon paſſed cape Foulweather, which is a conſpicuous promontory, almoſt as ſingular in its appearance as any we had ſeen along the coaſt. A high round bluff point projects abruptly into the ſea; a remarkable table hill is ſituated to the north, and a lower round bluff to the ſouth of it. Our obſervations placed this cape in latitude 44° 49′, longitude 236° 4′.

From

From cape Foulweather the coaſt takes a direction a little to the eaſtward of north, and is nearly a ſtraight and compact ſhore, conſiderably elevated, and in general ſteep to the ſea. The face of the country is much chequered, in ſome places covered with a pleaſing verdure, in others occupied by barren rocks and ſand; but in none very thickly wooded.

Sun-ſet brought us in ſight of that part of the coaſt which had been ſeen by Mr. Meares; its northern extremity in ſight bore by compaſs N. ½ W.; cape Look-out N. 10 E.; the neareſt ſhore N. 34 E. about a league diſtant. This, being a remarkably ſteep bluff cliff, flattered us for ſome time with an appearance like the entrance of an harbour; but on a nearer approach the deception was found to have been occaſioned by the low land to the north of the bluff forming a very ſhallow open bay; the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore S. S. E.; in this ſituation we had 50 fathoms of water, black ſandy bottom.

The night, which was tolerably fair, was ſpent as uſual in preſerving our ſtation until day-light, Friday the 27th, when we purſued our examination along the coaſt with a favourable breeze, attended with ſome paſſing ſhowers. Cape Look-out then bore by compaſs eaſt, about two leagues diſtant. This Cape forms only a ſmall projecting point, yet it is remarkable for the four

rocks

rocks which lie off from it: one of which is perforated, as deſcribed by Mr. Meares; and excepting a rock paſſed the preceding afternoon, theſe were the firſt we had ſeen north of cape Gregory.

From cape Look-out, which is ſituated in latitude 45° 32′, longitude 236° 11′, the coaſt takes a direction about N. 8. W. and is pleaſingly diverſified with eminences and ſmall hills near the ſea ſhore, in which are ſome ſhallow ſandy bays, with a few detached rocks lying about a mile from the land. The more inland country is conſiderably elevated; the mountains ſtretch towards the ſea, and at a diſtance appeared to form many inlets and projecting points; but the ſandy beach that continued along the coaſt renders it a compact ſhore, now and then interrupted by perpendicular rocky cliffs, on which the ſurf breaks violently. This mountainous inland country extends about 10 leagues to the north from cape Look-out, where it deſcends ſuddenly to a moderate height; and had it been deſtitute of its timber, which ſeemed of conſiderable magnitude and to compoſe an intire foreſt, it might be deemed low land. Noon brought us up with a very conſpicuous point of land compoſed of a cluſter of hummocks, moderately high, and projecting into the ſea from the low land before mentioned. Theſe hummocks are barren, and ſteep near the ſea, but their tops are thinly covered with wood.

On the ſouth ſide of this promontory was the appearance of an inlet, or ſmall river, the land behind not indicating it to be of any great extent; nor did it ſeem acceſſible for veſſels of our burthen, as the breakers extended from the above point two or three miles into the ocean, until they joined thoſe on the beach nearly four leagues further ſouth. On reference to Mr. Meares's deſcription of the coaſt ſouth of this promontory, I was at firſt induced to believe it to be cape Shoalwater, but on aſcertaining its latitude, I preſumed it to be that which he calls cape Diſappointment; and the opening to the ſouth of it, Deception bay. This cape was found to be in latitude 46° 19′, longitude 236° 6′.

The ſea had now changed from its natural, to river coloured water; the probable conſequence of ſome ſtreams falling into the bay, or into the ocean to the north of it, through the low land. Not conſidering this opening worthy of more attention, I continued our purſuit to the N. W. being deſirous to embrace the advantages of the prevailing breeze and pleaſant weather, ſo favorable to our examination of the coaſt, which now took a direction N. 12 W.; the latitude at this time was 46° 14′; longitude 236° 1½′; and the variation of the compaſs 18° eaſtwardly. In this ſituation we had ſoundings at the depth of 33 fathoms, black ſandy bottom; the northernmoſt land

land ſeen from the deck bore by compaſs north; the promontory of cape Diſappointment, from N. 14 E. to N. 32 E.; this, the neareſt ſhore, was about two leagues diſtant; and the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore S. E. by S.

The country before us preſented a moſt luxuriant landſcape, and was probably not a little heightened in beauty by the weather that prevailed. The more interior parts were ſomewhat elevated, and agreeably diverſified with hills, from which it gradually deſcended to the ſhore, and terminated in a ſandy beach. The whole had the appearance of a continued foreſt extending as far north as the eye could reach, which made me very ſolicitous to find a port in the vicinity of a country preſenting ſo delightful a proſpect of fertility; our attention was therefore earneſtly directed to this object, but the ſandy beach bounded by breakers extending three or four miles into the ſea, ſeemed to be completely inacceſſible until about four in the afternoon, when the appearance of a tolerably good bay preſented itſelf. For this we ſteered, in the hope of finding a diviſion in the reef, through which, ſhould admittance be gained, there was great reaſon to expect a well ſheltered anchorage; but on approaching within two or three miles of the breakers, we found them produced by a compact reef, extending from a low projecting point of land

along the ſhores to the ſouthward, until they joined the beach to the north of cape Diſappointment. This projecting point is ſomewhat more elevated than the reſt of the coaſt, and is ſituated in latitude 46° 40′; longitude 236°. Not a little diſappointed, we reſumed our route along the ſhores of this pleaſant country. The projecting point, at ſix, bore compaſs N. 10 E.; the centre of the bay, and the neareſt part of the reef in a line N. 69 E.; diſtant from the former about ſeven, and from the latter, about three miles. Immediately within the point, the interior country is more elevated than to the north or ſouth of it; riſing in gradual aſcent to land of a moderate height. In reſpect of latitude, this point anſwered nearly to Mr. Meares's cape Shoalwater; but, from his deſcription of the adjacent country, it ſhould rather appear to be his Low Point; and the bay we endeavoured to enter to the ſouth of it, Shoalwater bay; as in it there appeared two openings, the one taking a northerly, and the other an eaſtwardly direction. Mr. Meares likewiſe ſtates, "that, with their glaſſes, they traced the line of the coaſt to the ſouth of cape Shoalwater, which preſented no opening that promiſed like an harbour;" thoſe to the ſouth of both theſe points flattered our expectations, until the breakers, extending acroſs each of them, gave us reaſon to conſider them inacceſſible, and unworthy

unworthy any loſs of time whilſt accompanied by ſo favorable a breeze. At ſun-ſet we again ſhortened ſail, and as uſual hauled our wind to preſerve our ſtation until morning. Our ſoundings were from 24 to 43 fathoms, dark brown ſandy bottom. It was calm for a few hours during the evening and night, attended with a heavy fall of rain.

The next morning, Saturday 28th, at 4 o'clock, with a light breeze at E. S. E. we again ſteered in for the land, and found that we had been materially affected by a northern current. The land we had been abreaſt of the preceding evening, now bore by compaſs S. E. ſix or ſeven leagues diſtant; and the coaſt to the north of it ſtill continuing to appear a ſtraight and compact ſhore, I did not attempt gaining a nearer view, but paſſed on to the northward, keeping at about a league from the land which now took an almoſt north direction, to a point that, after the Right Honorable Lord Grenville, I named POINT GRENVILLE, ſituated in latitude 47° 22′, longitude 235° 58½′; whence the coaſt tends N. N. W. Lying off point Grenville are three ſmall rocky iſlets, one of which, like that at cape Look-out, is perforated.

From hence, as we proceeded to the north, the coaſt began to increaſe regularly in height, and

the inland country, behind the low land bordering on the ſea ſhore, acquired a conſiderable degree of elevation. The ſhores we paſſed this morning, differed in ſome reſpects from thoſe we had hitherto ſeen. They were compoſed of low cliffs riſing perpendicularly from a beach of ſand or ſmall ſtones; had many detached rocks of various romantic forms, lying at the diſtance of about a mile, with regular ſoundings, between 16 and 19 fathoms, ſoft ſandy bottom. Noon brought us in ſight of land, which was conſidered to be that named by Mr. Barclay, Deſtruction iſland; bearing by compaſs from N. 14 W. to N. 17 W.; the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight, S. 53 E.; the northernmoſt N. 36 W.; and the neareſt ſhore N. 65 E. at the diſtance of about four miles; in this ſituation our obſerved latitude was 47° 30′, longitude 235° 49′, and the variation of the compaſs 18° eaſtwardly.

In the afternoon the wind we had been ſo happily favored with died away, and was ſucceeded by calms and light variable breezes. Theſe, with a current or tide ſetting rapidly in ſhore, obliged us to anchor in 21 fathoms, on a bottom of ſoft ſand and mud: the coaſt, which now formed a ſtraight and compact ſhore, bore by compaſs from N. 30 W. to S. 49 E.; the neareſt part of the main land, eaſt, about five miles; Deſtruction

iſland

iſland being the neareſt land N. 5 E. to N. 5 W. about a league diſtant, ſome breakers extending from its north point N. 8 W.

This iſland is ſituated in latitude 47° 37′; longitude 235° 49′; and is, by far, the largeſt detached land yet obſerved on the coaſt. It is about a league in circuit, low, and nearly flat on the top, preſenting a very barren aſpect, and producing only one or two dwarf trees at each end. A canoe or two were ſeen paddling near the iſland. It was a fact not leſs ſingular than worthy obſervation, that, on the whole extenſive coaſt of New Albion, and more particularly in the vicinity of thoſe fertile and delightful ſhores we had lately paſſed, we had not, excepting to the ſouthward of cape Orford and at this place, ſeen any inhabitants, or met with any circumſtances, that in the moſt diſtant manner indicated a probability of the country being inhabited.

Notwithſtanding the ſerenity and pleaſantneſs of the weather, our voyage was rendered exceſſively irkſome by the want of wind; our progreſs was ſlow, and our curioſity was much excited to explore the promiſed expanſive mediterranean ocean, which, by various accounts, is ſaid to have exiſtence in theſe regions. The ſeveral large rivers and capacious inlets that have been deſcribed as diſcharging their contents into the pacific, between the 40th and 48th degree of north

latitude, were reduced to brooks insufficient for our vessels to navigate, or to bays, inapplicable as harbours, for refitting; excepting that one of which Mr. Dalrymple informs us, that "it is "alledged that the Spaniards have recently found "an entrance in the latitude of 47° 45′ north, "which in 27 days course brought them to the "vicinity of Hudson's bay; this latitude exactly "corresponds to the ancient relation of John De "Fuca, the Greek pilot, in 1592."* This inlet could be now only ten miles from us; and another that had been visited by Mr. Meares and other traders on the coast, was not more than 20 leagues distant. We had been extremely fortunate in the favorable winds that had attended us along this coast, and their absence at this juncture made us impatient for their return. Our anxiety was, however, of no long duration; as by three o'clock on Sunday morning the 29th, we were indulged with a pleasant breeze, with which at day-light we weighed and stood along the shore to the N. W. Whilst at anchor we found a constant current, without intermission, setting in the line of the coast to the northward, at an uniform rate of near half a league per hour. Since we had passed cape Orford, we had been regularly thus affected, and carried further to the

* Vide Mr. Dalrymple's plan for promoting the fur trade, &c. p. 21, 1789.

north

north by ten or twelve miles per day than we expected.

At four o'clock, a ſail was diſcovered to the weſtward ſtanding in ſhore. This was a very great novelty, not having ſeen any veſſel but our conſort, during the laſt eight months. She ſoon hoiſted American colours, and fired a gun to leeward. At ſix we ſpoke her. She proved to be the ſhip Columbia, commanded by Mr. Robert Gray, belonging to Boſton, whence ſhe had been abſent nineteen months. Having little doubt of his being the ſame perſon who had formerly commanded the ſloop Waſhington, I deſired he would bring to, and ſent Mr. Puget and Mr. Menzies on board to acquire ſuch information as might be ſerviceable in our future operations.

The moſt remarkable mountain we had ſeen on the coaſt of New Albion, now preſented itſelf. Its ſummit, covered with eternal ſnow, was divided into a very elegant double fork, and roſe conſpicuouſly from a baſe of lofty mountains clothed in the ſame manner, which deſcended gradually to hills of a moderate height, and terminated like that we had ſeen the preceding day, in low cliffs falling perpendicularly on a ſandy beach; off which were ſcattered many rocks and rocky iſlets of various forms and ſizes. This was generally conſidered, though it

was

was not confirmed by its latitude, to be the mount Olympus of Mr. Meares; it being the only conſpicuous mountain we had obſerved on the part of the coaſt he had viſited. Mount Olympus is placed in latitude 47° 10′; whereas our latitude now was 47° 38′: and as this mountain bore N. 55 E. it muſt conſequently be to the north of us; although we were unable to determine its preciſe ſituation, by the thick hazy weather which ſhortly ſucceeded.

On the return of the boat, we found our conjectures had not been ill grounded, that this was the ſame gentleman who had commanded the ſloop Waſhington at the time, we are informed, ſhe had made a very ſingular voyage behind Nootka. It was not a little remarkable that, on our approach to the entrance of this inland ſea, we ſhould fall in with the identical perſon who, it had been ſtated, had ſailed through it. His relation, however, differed very materially from that publiſhed in England. It is not poſſible to conceive any one to be more aſtoniſhed than was Mr. Gray, on his being made acquainted, that his authority had been quoted, and the track pointed out that he had been ſaid to have made in the ſloop Waſhington. In contradiction to which, he aſſured the officers, that he had penetrated only 50 miles into the ſtraits in queſtion, in an E. S. E. direction; that he found the

paſſage

paſſage five leagues wide; and that he underſtood from the natives, that the opening extended a conſiderable diſtance to the northward; that this was all the information he had acquired reſpecting this inland ſea, and that he returned into the ocean by the ſame way he had entered. The inlet he ſuppoſed to be the ſame that De Fuca had diſcovered, which opinion ſeemed to be univerſally received by all the modern viſiters. He likewiſe informed them of his having been off the mouth of a river in the latitude of 46° 10′, where the outſet, or reflux, was ſo ſtrong as to prevent his entering for nine days. This was, probably, the opening paſſed by us on the forenoon of the 27th; and was, apparently, inacceſſible, not from the current, but from the breakers that extended acroſs it. He had alſo entered another inlet to the northward, in latitude 54½°; in which he had ſailed to the latitude of 56°, without diſcovering its termination. The ſouth point of entrance into De Fuca's ſtraits he ſtated to be in 48° 24′, and conceived our diſtance from it to be about eight leagues. The laſt winter he had ſpent in port Cox, or, as the natives call it, Clayoquot, from whence he had ſailed but a few days. During the winter he had built a ſmall veſſel, in which he had diſpatched a mate and ten men to barter for furs on Queen Charlotte's iſlands, and was himſelf now commencing his ſummer's trade

trade along the coaſt to the ſouthward. Whilſt he remained at Clayoquot, *Wicananiſh*, the chief of that diſtrict, had concerted a plan to capture his ſhip, by bribing a native of Owhyhee, whom Mr. Gray had with him, to wet the priming of all the fire-arms on board, which were conſtantly kept loaded; upon which the chief would eaſily have overpowered the ſhip's crew, by a number of daring Indians who were aſſembled for that purpoſe. This project was happily diſcovered, and the Americans being on their guard the fatal effects of the enterprize were prevented.

Having obtained this information, our courſe was again directed along the coaſt to the northward. It continued to increaſe in height as we advanced, with numberleſs detached rocky iſlets, amongſt which were many ſunken rocks, extending in ſome places a league from the ſhore. As we paſſed the outermoſt of theſe rocks at the diſtance of a mile, we plainly diſtinguiſhed the ſouth point of entrance into De Fuca's ſtraits, bearing by compaſs N. 8 W.: the oppoſite ſide of the ſtraits, though indiſtinctly ſeen in conſequence of the haze, plainly indicated an opening of conſiderable extent. The thick rainy weather permitted us to ſee little of the country, yet we were enabled to aſcertain that this coaſt, like that which we had hitherto explored from cape Mendocino, was firm and compact, without any open-

ing

ing into the mediterranean ſea, as ſtated in latitude 47° 45′; or the leaſt appearance of a ſafe or ſecure harbour, either in that latitude, or, from it ſouthward to cape Mendocino; notwithſtanding that, in that ſpace, geographers have thought it expedient to furniſh many. Thoſe, however, who from ſuch ideal reports may be induced to navigate, in the confidence of meeting ſuch reſorts for ſhelter or refreſhment, will, it is greatly to be apprehended, be led into conſiderable error, and experience like myſelf no ſmall degree of mortification.

We now ſaw ſeveral villages ſcattered along the ſhore, whoſe inhabitants came off for the purpoſe, as we ſuppoſed, of trading; as the Columbia brought to for a ſhort time, and again made all the ſail ſhe could after us; which led us to conjecture, that Mr. Gray had not been perfectly ſatisfied with the account given by our officers, and ſuſpected that our object was of a commercial nature like his own, as he had informed our gentlemen that he was immediately going a conſiderable way to the ſouthward. We were, at this time, within two or three miles of the ſhore; the wind blew a freſh gale, attended with thick rainy weather from the E. S. E. But as it was favourable for entering this inlet, we were eager to embrace the opportunity it afforded, and ſhortened ſail that the Chatham might take the lead.

About

About noon, we reached its ſouth entrance, which I underſtand the natives diſtinguiſh by the name of Claſſet*; it is a projecting and conſpicuous promontory; and bore, by compaſs, from N. 56 E. to N. 39 E. diſtant from its neareſt part about two miles. Tatooche's iſland, united to the promontory by a ledge of rocks over which the ſea violently breaks, bore from N. 17 E. to N. 30 E.; and the rock lying off the iſland, as deſcribed by Mr. Duncan in his excellent ſketch of the entrance into this inlet, N. 14 E. In the latitude, however, there appears to be an error of ten miles; which, from Mr. Duncan's accuracy in other reſpects, I was induced to attribute to the preſs. The ſouth entrance is by him ſtated to be in 48° 37′; whereas, by our run, and making every allowance, we could not place it ſo far north as Mr. Gray. No great violence of tide was experienced; nor did we obſerve the Pinnacle rock, as repreſented by Mr. Meares and Mr. Dalrymple, in order to identify theſe as De Fuca's ſtraits, or any other rock more conſpicuous than thouſands along the coaſt, varying in form and ſize; ſome conical, others with flat ſides, flat tops, and almoſt every other ſhape that can be figured by the imagination.

We followed the Chatham between Tatooche's iſland and the rock, hauling to the eaſtward along

* Cape Flattery.

the

the ſouthern ſhore of the ſuppoſed ſtraits of De Fuca. This rock, which riſes juſt above the ſurface of the water, and over which the ſurf breaks with great violence, I called ROCK DUNCAN, in commemoration of that gentleman's diſcovery. It is ſituated, as he repreſents, about N. 20 E. nearly half a league from Tatooche's iſland; forming a paſſage, to all appearance, perfectly clear. The iſland of Tatooche is of an oblong ſhape, lying nearly in a N. W. and S. E. direction, about half a league in circuit, bearing a verdant and fertile appearance, without any trees. On the eaſt ſide is a cove which nearly divides the iſland into two parts; the upper part of the cliff in the centre of the cove, had the appearance of having been ſeparated by art for the protection or conveniency of the village there ſituated; and has a communication from cliff to cliff above the houſes of the village by a bridge or cauſeway, over which the inhabitants were ſeen paſſing and repaſſing. On the beach were ſeen ſeveral canoes, and ſome of them would moſt probably have viſited us, had we thought proper to ſhorten ſail. This promontory, though not greatly elevated, riſes very abruptly from the ſea in ſteep barren cliffs; above theſe it ſeems well wooded; but the badneſs of the weather that obſcured the adjacent country, prevented alſo our aſcertaining its ſituation. From the north-weſt part of Tatooche's

tooche's iſland, which bears from the north point of the promontory of Claſſet N. 79 W. diſtant about two miles, the exterior coaſt takes a direction nearly ſouth about ten leagues; where, as we paſſed, I anxiouſly looked out for the point which Captain Cook had diſtinguiſhed by the name of Cape Flattery, of which I could not be completely ſatisfied, on account of the difference in latitude. A ſhallow bay, however, does extend about three leagues to the ſouthward of Claſſet, which falls ſome diſtance back from the general line of the coaſt; and the baſe of the inland mountains which project there, and form deep ravines, preſent at a diſtance the appearance of a ſafe and ſecure port; but, on a nearer approach, the whole was found firmly connected by a ſandy beach. This, moſt probably, is the bay which the Reſolution and Diſcovery ſtood into; and Claſſet is the point, with an iſland lying off it, which Captain Cook called cape Flattery. The difference in latitude, (if Mr. Gray is correct, who has paſſed it ſeveral times, and always made it nearly the ſame,) may have been occaſioned by a current ſimilar to that which we had lately experienced along the coaſt; affecting the Reſolution in the ſame manner, between noon, when their latitude was obſerved, and late in the evening, when Captain Cook hauled off the coaſt.

As

As we proceeded along the ſhore, we paſſed the village of Claſſet, which is ſituated about two miles within the Cape, and has the appearance of being extenſive and populous. As the freſh ſouthwardly wind became much moderated by the intervention of the high land we were now under, ſome of the inhabitants found no difficulty in viſiting us; this they did in a very civil, orderly, and friendly manner, requeſting permiſſion before they attempted to enter the ſhip; and on receiving ſome preſents, with aſſurances of our friendſhip, they very politely and earneſtly ſolicited us to ſtop at their village. The ſituation of the anchorage however being much expoſed, and wiſhing for ſome ſnug port where, with eaſe and convenience, the various neceſſary ſervices we now required might be performed, I declined their very cordial invitation, and directed our courſe up the inlet, entertaining no doubt that we ſhould ſoon be enabled to accommodate ourſelves with a more advantageous ſtation.

The few natives who came off reſembled, in moſt reſpects, the people of Nootka. Their perſons, garments, and behaviour, are very ſimilar; ſome difference was obſerved in their ornaments, particularly in thoſe worn at the noſe; for inſtead of the creſcent, generally adopted by

the inhabitants of Nootka, theſe wore ſtraight pieces of bone. Their canoes, arms, and implements, were exactly the ſame. They ſpoke the ſame language, but did not approach us with the formality obſerved by thoſe people on viſiting the Reſolution and Diſcovery; which may probably be owing to their having become more familiar with ſtrangers. The wind veering to the S. E. obliged us to turn up along ſhore on the ſouthern ſide of the ſtraits, which, from cape Claſſet, takes a direction S. 70 E. About two miles within the village we paſſed a ſmall open bay, with a little iſland lying off its eaſtern ſide, apparently too inſignificant to anſwer our purpoſe of refitting. The weather becoming more unpleaſant as the day advanced, at ſeven in the evening we came to anchor in 23 fathoms water, on a bottom of black ſand and mud, about a mile from the ſhore.

I now became acquainted that after we had paſſed within Tatooche's iſland a rock was noticed, and ſuppoſed to be that repreſented as De Fuca's pinnacle rock; this however was viſible only for a few minutes, from its being cloſe to the ſhore of the main land, inſtead of lying in the entrance of the ſtraits; nor did it correſpond with that which has been ſo deſcribed.

It was ſomewhat remarkable, that although

we

we rode all night by the wind, the Chatham, though anchored not a quarter of a mile in ſhore of us, rode to a regular ſix hours tide, running near half a league per hour; and, by the appearance of the ſhores, the ebb and flow ſeemed to have been very conſiderable.

CHAPTER IV.

Proceed up the Straits—Anchor under New Dungeneſs—Remarks on the Coaſt of New Albion—Arrive in Port Diſcovery—Tranſactions there—Boat excurſion—Quit Port Diſcovery—Aſtronomical and nautical Obſervations.

THE evening of the 29th brought us to an anchor in very thick rainy weather, about eight miles within the entrance on the ſouthern ſhore of the ſuppoſed ſtraits of De Fuca. The following morning, Monday the 30th, a gentle breeze ſprang up from the N. W. attended with clear and pleaſant weather, which preſented to our view this renowned inlet. Its ſouthern ſhores were ſeen to extend, by compaſs, from N. 83 W. to E.; the former being the ſmall iſland we had paſſed the preceding afternoon, which, lying about half a mile from the main land, was about four miles diſtant from us: its northern ſhore extends from N. 68 W. to N. 73 E.; the neareſt point of it, diſtant about three leagues, bore N. 15 W. We weighed anchor with a favorable wind, and ſteered to the eaſt along the ſouthern ſhore, at the diſtance of about two miles,

miles, having an uninterrupted horizon between eaſt and N. 73 E. The ſhores on each ſide the ſtraits are of a moderate height; and the delightful ſerenity of the weather permitted our ſeeing this inlet to great advantage. The ſhores on the ſouth ſide are compoſed of low ſandy cliffs, falling perpendicularly on beaches of ſand or ſtones. From the top of theſe eminences, the land appeared to take a further gentle moderate aſcent, and was intirely covered with trees chiefly of the pine tribe, until the foreſt reached a range of high craggy mountains, which ſeemed to riſe from the wood-land country in a very abrupt manner, with a few ſcattered trees on their ſteril ſides, and their ſummits covered with ſnow. The northern ſhore did not appear quite ſo high: it roſe more gradually from the ſea-ſide to the tops of the mountains, which had the appearance of a compact range, infinitely more uniform, and much leſs covered with ſnow than thoſe on the ſouthern ſide.

Our latitude at noon was 48° 19′; longitude 236° 19′; and the variation of the compaſs 18° eaſtwardly. In this ſituation, the northern ſhore extended by compaſs from N. 82 W. to N. 51 E.; between the latter, and the eaſtern extremity of the ſouthern ſhore, bearing N. 88 E., we had ſtill an unbounded horizon; whilſt the iſland before mentioned, continuing to form the

weſt extremity of the ſouthern ſhore, bore S. 84 W. By theſe obſervations, which I have great reaſon to believe were correctly taken, the north promontory of Claſſet is ſituated in latitude 48° 23½′; longitude 235° 38′. The ſmoothneſs of the ſea, and clearneſs of the ſky, enabled us to take ſeveral ſets of lunar diſtances, which gave the longitude to the eaſtward of the chronometer, and ſerved to confirm our former obſervations, that it was gaining very materially on the rate as ſettled at Otaheite. As the day advanced, the wind, which as well as the weather was delightfully pleaſant, accelerated our progreſs along the ſhore. This ſeemed to indicate a ſpeedy termination to the inlet; as high land now began to appear juſt riſing from that horizon, which, a few hours before, we had conſidered to be unlimited. Every new appearance, as we proceeded, furniſhed new conjectures; the whole was not viſibly connected; it might form a cluſter of iſlands ſeparated by large arms of the ſea, or be united by land not ſufficiently high to be yet diſcernible. About five in the afternoon, a long, low, ſandy point of land was obſerved projecting from the craggy ſhores into the ſea, behind which was ſeen the appearance of a well-ſheltered bay, and, a little to the S. E. of it, an opening in the land, promiſing a ſafe and extenſive port. About this time a very high

conſpicuous

conſpicuous craggy mountain, bearing by compaſs N. 50 E. preſented itſelf, towering above the clouds: as low down as they allowed it to be viſible, it was covered with ſnow; and ſouth of it, was a long ridge of very rugged ſnowy mountains, much leſs elevated, which ſeemed to ſtretch to a conſiderable diſtance.

As my intention was to anchor for the night under the low point, the neceſſary ſignals were made to the Chatham; and at ſeven we hauled round it, at the diſtance of about a mile. This was, however, too near, as we ſoon found ourſelves in three fathoms water; but, on ſteering about half a mile to the north, the depth increaſed to ten fathoms, and we rounded the ſhallow ſpit, which, though not very conſpicuous, is ſhewn by the tide cauſing a conſiderable rippling over it. Having turned up a little way into the bay, we anchored on a bottom of ſoft ſand and mud in 14 fathoms water. The low ſandy point of land, which from its great reſemblance to Dungeneſs in the Britiſh channel, I called NEW DUNGENESS, bore by compaſs N. 41 W. about three miles diſtant, from whence the low projecting land extends until it reaches a bluff cliff of a moderate height, bearing from us S. 60 W. about a league diſtant. From this ſtation the ſhores bore the ſame appearance as

thoſe we had paſſed in the morning, compoſing one intire foreſt. The ſnowy mountains of the inland country were, however, neither ſo high nor ſo rugged, and were further removed from the ſea ſhore. The neareſt parts bore by compaſs from us, ſouth about half a league off; the apparent port S. 50 E. about two leagues; and the ſouth point of an inlet, ſeemingly very capacious, S. 85 E.; with land appearing like an iſland, moderately elevated, lying before its entrance, from S. 85 E. to N. 87 E.; and the S. E. extremity of that which now appeared to be the ſouthern ſhore, N. 71 E. From this direction round by the N. and N. W. the high diſtant land formed, as already obſerved, like detached iſlands, amongſt which the lofty mountain, diſcovered in the afternoon by the third lieutenant, and in compliment to him called by me MOUNT BAKER, roſe a very conſpicuous object, bearing by compaſs N. 43 E. apparently at a very remote diſtance. A ſmall Indian village was near us on the ſouth ſide of the bay, but we had not yet been viſited by any of the inhabitants. We had now advanced further up this inlet than Mr. Gray, or (to our knowledge) any other perſon from the civilized world; although it ſhould hereafter be proved to be the ſame which is ſaid to have been entered by De Fuca, in ſupport of which

which oral teſtimony is the only authority produced; a tradition rendered ſtill more doubtful by its entrance differing at leaſt 40′ in latitude.

Conſidering ourſelves now on the point of commencing an examination of an entirely new region, I cannot take leave of the coaſt already known, without obtruding a ſhort remark on that part of the continent, comprehending a ſpace of nearly 215 leagues, on which our inquiries had been lately employed under the moſt fortunate and favorable circumſtances of wind and weather. So minutely had this extenſive coaſt been inſpected, that the ſurf had been conſtantly ſeen to break on its ſhores from the maſt-head; and it was but in a few ſmall intervals only, where our diſtance precluded its being viſible from the deck. Whenever the weather prevented our making free with the ſhore, or on our hauling off for the night, the return of fine weather and of day-light uniformly brought us, if not to the identical ſpot we had departed from, at leaſt within a few miles of it, and never beyond the northern limits of the coaſt which we had previouſly ſeen. An examination ſo directed, and circumſtances happily concurring to permit its being ſo executed, afforded the moſt complete opportunity of determining its various turnings and windings; as alſo the poſition of all its conſpicuous points, aſcertained by meridional altitudes

altitudes for the latitude, and obſervations for the chronometer, which we had the good fortune to make conſtantly once, and in general twice every day, the preceding one only excepted.

It muſt be conſidered as a very ſingular circumſtance that, in ſo great an extent of ſea-coaſt, we ſhould not until now have ſeen the appearance of any opening in its ſhores, which preſented any certain proſpect of affording ſhelter; the whole coaſt forming one compact, ſolid, and nearly ſtraight barrier againſt the ſea.

The river Mr. Gray mentioned ſhould, from the latitude he aſſigned to it, have exiſtence in the bay, ſouth of cape Diſappointment. This we paſſed on the forenoon of the 27th; and, as I then obſerved, if any inlet or river ſhould be found, it muſt be a very intricate one, and inacceſſible to veſſels of our burthen, owing to the reefs and broken water which then appeared in its neighbourhood. Mr. Gray ſtated that he had been ſeveral days attempting to enter it, which at length he was unable to effect, in conſequence of a very ſtrong outſet. This is a phenomenon difficult to account for, as, in moſt caſes where there are outſets of ſuch ſtrength on a ſea coaſt, there are correſponding tides ſetting in. Be that however as it may, I was thoroughly convinced, as were alſo moſt perſons of obſervation

obſervation on board, that we could not poſſibly have paſſed any ſafe navigable opening, harbour, or place of ſecurity for ſhipping on this coaſt, from cape Mendocino to the promontory of Claſſet; nor had we any reaſon to alter our opinions, notwithſtanding that theoretical geographers have thought proper to aſſert, in that ſpace, the exiſtence of arms of the ocean, communicating with a mediterranean ſea, and extenſive rivers, with ſafe and convenient ports. Theſe ideas, not derived from any ſource of ſubſtantial information, have, it is much to be feared, been adopted for the ſole purpoſe of giving unlimited credit to the traditionary exploits of ancient foreigners, and to undervalue the laborious and enterprizing exertions of our own countrymen, in the noble ſcience of diſcovery.

Since the viſion of the ſouthern continent, (from which the Incas of Peru are ſaid to have originated,) has vaniſhed; the pretended diſcoveries of De Fuca and De Fonte have been revived, in order to prove the exiſtence of a north-weſt paſſage. Theſe have been ſupported by the recent concurring opinions of modern traders, one of whom is ſaid to conceive, that an opening ſtill further to the north is that which De Fuca entered. Under this aſſertion, ſhould any opening further to the northward be diſcovered leading to a N. W. paſſage, the merit of ſuch diſcovery

very will neceſſarily be aſcribed to De Fuca, De Fonte, or ſome other favorite voyager of theſe cloſet philoſophers.

The preceding evening brought us to an anchor under New Dungeneſs. Our May-day, Tueſday, was uſhered in by a morning of the moſt delightfully pleaſant weather, affording us, from the broken appearance of the coaſt before us, the proſpect of ſoon reaching a ſafe and commodious harbour. Indeed, our preſent ſituation was far from ineligible, as it promiſed to admit us as near the ſhore as we might think proper to take our ſtation. Mr. Whidbey was therefore diſpatched in the cutter, to ſound, and ſearch for freſh water.

The appearance of the huts we now ſaw, indicated the reſidence of the natives in them to be of a temporary nature only; as we could perceive with our glaſſes, that they differed very materially from the habitations of any of the American Indians we had before ſeen, being compoſed of nothing more than a few mats thrown over croſs ſticks; whereas thoſe we had paſſed the preceding day, in two or three ſmall villages to the eaſtward of Claſſet, were built exactly after the faſhion of the houſes erected at Nootka.* The inhabitants ſeemed to view us with the utmoſt indifference and unconcern;

* Vide Cook's laſt Voyage.

they

they continued to fiſh before their huts as regardleſs of our being preſent, as if ſuch veſſels had been familiar to them, and unworthy of their attention. On the low land of New Dungeneſs were erected perpendicularly, and ſeemingly with much regularity, a number of very tall ſtraight poles, like flag-ſtaves or beacons, ſupported from the ground by ſpurs. Their firſt appearance induced an opinion of their being intended as the uprights for ſtages on which they might dry their fiſh; but this, on a nearer view ſeemed improbable, as their height and diſtance from each other would have required ſpars of a greater ſize to reach from one to the other, than the ſubſtance of the poles was capable of ſuſtaining. They were, undoubtedly, intended to anſwer ſome particular purpoſe; but whether of a religious, civil, or military nature, muſt be left to ſome future inveſtigation.

Mr. Whidbey found from ten to three fathoms water cloſe to the ſhore. He landed at the upper part of the bay, but could not find any water; nor did he ſee the appearance of any along the ſhore near the habitations of the Indians, who remained as before deſcribed, or fiſhing on the water, without paying any more attention to the cutter, than if ſhe had been one of their own canoes.

On receiving this report, the Chatham's cutter,

ter, with the Diſcovery's yawl and cutter, were ordered to be armed and ſupplied with a day's proviſion; with which we ſet off to examine the two apparent openings neareſt to us. We found the ſurface of the ſea almoſt covered with aquatic birds of various kinds, but all ſo extremely ſhy that our ſportſmen were unable to reach them with their guns, although they made many attempts. The firſt opening to the S. E. appeared to be formed by two high bluffs; the elevated land within them ſeemingly at a conſiderable diſtance. It proved, however, to be a cloſe and compact ſhore, the apparent vacant ſpace being occupied by a very low ſandy beach, off which extended a flat of very ſhallow ſoundings. From hence we made the beſt of our way for land, appearing like an iſland, off the other ſuppoſed opening; from whoſe ſummit, which ſeemed eaſy of acceſs, there was little doubt of our aſcertaining whether the coaſt afforded any port within reach of the day's excurſion. On landing on the weſt end of the ſuppoſed iſland, and aſcending its eminence which was nearly a perpendicular cliff, our attention was immediately called to a landſcape, almoſt as enchantingly beautiful as the moſt elegantly finiſhed pleaſure grounds in Europe. From the height we were now upon, our conjectures of this land being an iſland ſituated before the entrance of an opening

in

in the main land were confirmed. The ſummit of this iſland preſented nearly a horizontal ſurface, interſperſed with ſome inequalities of ground, which produced a beautiful variety on an extenſive lawn covered with luxuriant graſs, and diverſified with an abundance of flowers. To the northweſtward was a coppice of pine trees and ſhrubs of various ſorts, that ſeemed as if it had been planted for the ſole purpoſe of protecting from the N. W. winds this delightful meadow, over which were promiſcuouſly ſcattered a few clumps of trees, that would have puzzled the moſt ingenious deſigner of pleaſure grounds to have arranged more agreeably. Whilſt we ſtopped to contemplate theſe ſeveral beauties of nature, in a proſpect no leſs pleaſing than unexpected, we gathered ſome gooſeberries and roſes in a ſtate of conſiderable forwardneſs. Caſting our eyes along the ſhore, we had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing it much broken, and forming to all appearance many navigable inlets. The inlet now before us did not ſeem ſo extenſive as we had reaſon to believe it to be from the ſhips; yet there was little doubt of its proving ſufficiently ſecure and convenient for all our purpoſes. We therefore proceeded to its examination, and found its entrance to be about a league wide, having regular good ſoundings from 10 fathoms cloſe to the ſhores, to 30, 35, and 38 fathoms in the middle,

middle, without any apparent danger from rocks or ſhoals. Freſh water, however, ſeemed hitherto a ſcarce commodity, and yet, from the general face of the country, a deficiency in this reſpect was not to be apprehended. The ſhores of the harbour were of a moderate height; its weſtern ſide, bounded at no very great diſtance by a ridge of high craggy mountains covered with ſnow, were, as I conceived, connected with the mountain we took for mount Olympus. In queſt of the only great object neceſſary for conſtituting this one of the fineſt harbours in the world, we proſecuted our reſearches; until almoſt deſpairing of ſucceſs, I ſuddenly fell in with an excellent ſtream of very fine water. The deſign of our excurſion was thus happily accompliſhed; and, after taking ſome little refreſhment, we returned towards the ſhips, and arrived on board about midnight, perfectly ſatisfied with the ſucceſs of our expedition, and amply rewarded for our labour.

During my abſence, ſome of the natives had been trading with the veſſels in a very civil and friendly manner. They did not appear to underſtand the Nootka language; as thoſe of our people who had ſome knowledge of it were by no means able to make themſelves underſtood.

A light pleaſant breeze ſpringing up, we weighed on Wedneſday morning the 2d, and

ſteered

ſteered for the port we had diſcovered the preceding day, whoſe entrance about four leagues diſtant bore S. E. by E. The delightful ſerenity of the weather greatly aided the beautiful ſcenery that was now preſented; the ſurface of the ſea was perfectly ſmooth, and the country before us exhibited every thing that bounteous nature could be expected to draw into one point of view. As we had no reaſon to imagine that this country had ever been indebted for any of its decorations to the hand of man, I could not poſſibly believe that any uncultivated country had ever been diſcovered exhibiting ſo rich a picture. The land which interrupted the horizon between the N. W. and the northern quarters, ſeemed, as already mentioned, to be much broken; from whence its eaſtern extent round to the S. E. was bounded by a ridge of ſnowy mountains, appearing to lie nearly in a north and ſouth direction, on which mount Baker roſe conſpicuouſly; remarkable for its height, and the ſnowy mountains that ſtretch from its baſe to the north and ſouth. Between us and this ſnowy range, the land, which on the ſea ſhore terminated like that we had lately paſſed, in low perpendicular cliffs, or on beaches of ſand or ſtone, roſe here in a very gentle aſcent, and was well covered with a variety of ſtately foreſt trees. Theſe, however, did not conceal the whole face

of the country in one uninterrupted wilderneſs, but pleaſingly clothed its eminences, and chequered the vallies; preſenting, in many directions, extenſive ſpaces that wore the appearance of having been cleared by art, like the beautiful iſland we had viſited the day before. As we paſſed along the ſhore near one of theſe charming ſpots, the tracks of deer, or of ſome ſuch animal, were very numerous, and flattered us with the hope of not wanting refreſhments of that nature, whilſt we remained in this quarter.

A picture ſo pleaſing could not fail to call to our remembrance certain delightful and beloved ſituations in Old England. Thus we proceeded without meeting any obſtruction to our progreſs; which, though not rapid, brought us before noon abreaſt of the ſtream that diſcharges its water from the weſtern ſhore near five miles within the entrance of the harbour; which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of PORT DISCOVERY, after the ſhip. There we moored, in 34 fathoms, muddy bottom, about a quarter of a mile from the ſhore.

The entrance of this harbour is formed by low projecting points, extending, on each ſide, from the high woodland cliffs which in general bound the coaſt; bearing by compaſs from N. 48 W. to N. 54 W. in a line with two correſponding points from the iſland already deſcribed, lying off this

this harbour. Had this inſular production of nature been deſigned by the moſt able engineer, it could not have been placed more happily for the protection of the port, not only from the N. W. winds to the violence of which it would otherwiſe be greatly expoſed, but againſt all attempts of an enemy, when properly fortified; and hence I called it PROTECTION ISLAND.

The ſtream of water, near which we had taken a very convenient ſtation, appeared to have its ſource at ſome diſtance from its outfal, through one of thoſe low ſpits of ſand already mentioned, which conſtitute moſt of the projecting points we had ſeen ever ſince our having entered this inlet. Theſe uſually acquire a form ſomewhat circular, though irregular; and, in general, are nearly ſteep to, extending from the cliffy woodland country, from one to ſix hundred yards towards the water's edge, and are compoſed of a looſe ſandy ſoil. The ſurface of ſome was almoſt intirely occupied by a lagoon of ſalt water, or brackiſh ſwamp; others were perfectly dry; no one of them produced any trees; but were moſtly covered with a coarſe ſpiry graſs, interſperſed with ſtrawberries, two or three ſpecies of clover, ſamphire, and a great variety of other ſmall plants; ſome of which bore very beautiful flowers. On a few of the points were ſome ſhrubs that ſeemed to thrive

exceſſively; ſuch as roſes, a ſpecies of ſweet briar, gooſeberries, raſpberries, currants, and ſeveral other ſmaller buſhes, which, in their reſpective ſeaſons, produce moſt probably the ſeveral fruits common to this and the oppoſite ſide of America. Theſe all appeared to grow very luxuriantly; and, from the quantity of bloſſoms with which they were loaded, there was great reaſon to believe them very productive.

We had little trouble in clearing a ſufficient ſpace for our encampment, which was very commodiouſly ſituated cloſe to the north ſide of the ſtream or brook. The tents, obſervatory, chronometers and inſtruments, guarded by a party of marines, were ſent on ſhore after dinner; and, whilſt they were properly arranging, I made a ſhort excurſion up the harbour. It extended nearly in a ſouth direction, about four miles from the ſhip, and then terminated in a muddy flat acroſs its head, about a quarter of a mile from the ſhore. The water, which was ſeven fathoms deep cloſe to the flat, gradually deepened to 10, 20, and 30 fathoms, good holding ground. On this bank were found ſome ſmall indifferent oyſters. The ſhores beyond it are low and thickly wooded, and through them there appeared to run a very conſiderable ſtream of water, with ſeveral ſmaller ones, emptying themſelves into the harbour. The back country had the

appearance

appearance of a ſwampy fen for a conſiderable diſtance. We landed not far from the largeſt rivulet, where we found a deſerted village capable of containing an hundred inhabitants. The houſes were built after the Nootka faſhion, but did not ſeem to have been lately the reſidence of the Indians.

The habitations had now fallen into decay; their inſide, as well as a ſmall ſurrounding ſpace that appeared to have been formerly occupied, were over-run with weeds; amongſt which were found ſeveral human ſculls, and other bones, promiſcuouſly ſcattered about.

On Thurſday morning the 3d we ſat ſeriouſly to work on board, and on ſhore where the ſail-makers were repairing and altering the ſails; coopers inſpecting the caſks; gunners airing the powder; and parties cutting wood, brewing ſpruce beer, and filling water: whilſt thoſe on board were as buſily employed in neceſſary repairs about the rigging; getting the proviſions to hand; clearing the main and after holds for the reception of ſhingle ballaſt, of which we had for ſome time ſtood in much need; ſome of our carpenters were ſtopping leaks about the bows, and the reſt aſſiſted in caulking the Chatham's ſides. The ſerenity of the climate and ſeaſon was extremely favorable to the execution of their ſeveral duties, as alſo to our aſtronomical in-

quiries. The part of the coaſt that we had now reached being nearly deſtitute of inhabitants, few circumſtances occurred to divert our attention, or interfere with the purſuits in which we were all engaged.

So little leiſure or reſt had been afforded in the ſeveral ports we had hitherto viſited ſince we left the Cape of Good Hope, that it was not until this morning, Sunday the 6th, that our people could be indulged with a holiday, for the purpoſe of taking ſome recreation and exerciſe on ſhore.

A few of the natives in two or three canoes favored us with their company, and brought with them ſome fiſh and veniſon for ſale. The latter was extremely good, and very acceptable, as we had not hitherto obtained any; though on our firſt arrival we had entertained hopes of procuring a ſupply, from the numerous tracks of deer which appeared freſh, and in all directions.

Theſe people, in their perſons, canoes, arms, implements, &c. ſeemed to reſemble chiefly the inhabitants of Nootka; though leſs bedaubed with paint, and leſs filthy in their external appearance. They wore ornaments in their ears, but none were obſerved in their noſes; ſome of them underſtood a few words of the Nootka language; they were clothed in the ſkins of deer,

bear,

bear, and ſome other animals, but principally in a woollen garment of their own manufacture, extremely well wrought. They did not appear to poſſeſs any furs. Their bows and implements they freely bartered for knives, trinkets, copper, &c.; and, what was very extraordinary, they offered for ſale two children, each about ſix or ſeven years of age, and, being ſhewn ſome copper, were very anxious that the bargain ſhould be cloſed. This, however, I peremptorily prohibited, expreſſing, as well as I was able, our great abhorrence of ſuch traffic.

As our ſeveral employments, on board and on ſhore, would ſtill require ſome time before they could be fully completed; and as I was deſirous of obtaining ſome further knowledge of this inlet, in order that, when the veſſels ſhould be ready, we might extend our reſearches without fear of interruption; I directed the Diſcovery's yawl and launch, with the Chatham's cutter, properly armed, and ſupplied with ſtores for five days, to be in readineſs early the next morning. I committed to Mr. Broughton the charge of the ſhips, and to Mr. Whidbey that of the obſervatory and encampment, with directions to make a ſurvey of the port, and ſuch further neceſſary obſervations as circumſtances would admit during my abſence.

Mr. Menzies, with two of the young gentle-

men, accompanied me in the yawl, Mr. Puget commanded the launch, and Mr. Johnſtone the Chatham's cutter. With this arrangement, about five o'clock on Monday morning the 7th, we took our departure for the purpoſe of becoming more intimately acquainted with the region in which we had ſo very unexpectedly arrived. The day did not promiſe to be very auſpicious to the commencement of our examination. That uninterrupted ſerenity of weather that we had experienced the laſt ſeven days, ſeemed now to be materially changed; the wind which, in the day-time, had conſtantly blown from the N. W. with light ſouthwardly airs, or calms, from ſunſet until eight or ten o'clock in the forenoon, had now blown, ſince the preceding evening, a moderate gale from the S. E.; and, before we had proceeded a mile from the ſhip, brought with it a very thick fog, through which we ſteered, keeping the ſtarboard, or continental ſhore, on board, truſting that towards noon the fog would diſperſe itſelf and clear away.

On our arrival in port Diſcovery, we paſſed to the S. W. of Protection iſland; another channel, equally as ſafe and convenient, we now found to the S. E. of it. Having rowed againſt a ſtrong tide along the ſhore about two or three leagues to the N. E. from the entrance of port Diſcovery, we rounded a low projecting point, and

though

though the fog prevented our ſeeing about us, yet there was no doubt of our having entered ſome other harbour or arm in the inlet that took a ſouthwardly direction. Here I propoſed to wait until the weather ſhould be more favorable, and in the mean time to haul the ſeine; which was done, along the beach to the ſouthward, with little ſucceſs.

Proſecuting our labours as fiſhermen along the beach, we were led near a point ſimilar to that we had paſſed, and diſtant from it about two miles; here the fog intirely diſperſing, afforded an opportunity of aſcertaing its latitude to be 48° 7′ 30″, its longitude 237° 31½′. A very ſpacious inlet now preſented itſelf, whoſe N. E. point, in a line with its S. W. being the point from which we had laſt departed, bore by compaſs N. 25 W. and ſeemed about a league aſunder: mount Baker bore N. 26 E.; a ſteep bluff point oppoſite to us, appearing to form the weſt point of another arm of this inlet, S. 87 E. about four miles diſtant; the neareſt eaſtern ſhore S. 50 E. about two miles; and a very remarkable high round mountain, covered with ſnow, apparently at the ſouthern extremity of the diſtant range of ſnowy mountains before noticed, bore S. 45 E.: the ſhores of this inlet, like thoſe in port Diſcovery, ſhoot out into ſeveral low, ſandy, projecting points, the ſouthernmoſt of which

bore

bore S. 9 E. distant about two leagues, where this branch of the inlet seemed to terminate, or take some other direction. Here we dined, and having taken the necessary angles, I directed Mr. Puget to sound the mid-channel, and Mr. Johnstone to examine the larboard or eastern shore, whilst I continued my researches on the continental shore, appointing the southernmost low point for our next rendezvous. As we advanced, the country seemed gradually to improve in beauty. The cleared spots were more numerous, and of larger extent; and the remote lofty mountains covered with snow, reflected greater lustre on the fertile productions of the less elevated country. On arriving near our place of rendezvous, an opening was seen, which gave to the whole of the eastern shore under the examination of Mr. Johnstone, the appearance of being an island. For this we steered, but found it closed by a low sandy neck of land, about two hundred yards in width, whose opposite shore was washed by an extensive salt lake, or more probably by an arm of the sea stretching to the S. E. and directing its main branch towards the high round snowy mountain we had discovered at noon: but where its entrance was situated we could not determine, though conjecture led to suppose it would be found round the bluff point of land we had observed from our dinner station.

In

In the weſtern corner of this iſthmus was ſituated a deſerted Indian village, much in the ſame ſtate of decay as that which we had examined at the head of port Diſcovery. No ſigns of any inhabitants were diſcernible; nor did we viſit it, it being expedient we ſhould haſten to our appointed ſtation, as night was faſt approaching, during which Mr. Johnſtone did not join us; this led us to ſuppoſe he had found ſome entrance into the above lake or inlet that had eſcaped my notice; and which afterwards proved to have been the cauſe of his abſence. Having determined the extent of this inlet, whoſe ſouth extremity is ſituated in latitude 47° 59′, longitude 237° 31′; at day-break the next morning, Tueſday the 8th, we embarked in purſuit of the entrance into the lake or inlet that we had diſcovered the preceding evening. About this time we heard and anſwered the report of a ſwivel gun. A very ſtrong run of water was now obſerved, but being brackiſh, we were under the neceſſity of carrying our kegs near a mile into the country to repleniſh them, not having found any freſh water ſince we left the ſhips. Whilſt we were thus engaged, Mr. Johnſtone came up. He had found a narrow channel into the inlet, which had flattered him with returning by the iſthmus that had oppoſed our progreſs; but to his great mortification he found it cloſed, and

was

was obliged to keep rowing the greater part of the night, in order that he might join us by the ſame paſſage he had entered, which he had now juſt effected. Its ſouthern entrance was found to be navigable for ſmall boats only, from half flood to half ebb, and was dry at low water; but as its northern part formed a ſnug little port, and, with its tide, ſeemed likely to be made uſeful in careening; Mr. Johnſtone was induced to proſecute its examination. The ſurvey of this inlet, which had occupied our time ſince the preceding day at noon, having been finally accompliſhed by the joining of the boats, it proved to be a very ſafe and more capacious harbour than port Diſcovery; and rendered more pleaſant by the high land being at a greater diſtance from the water-ſide. Its ſoundings alſo give it a further advantage, being very regular from ſide to ſide, from 10 to 20 fathoms depth of water, good holding ground: but, with reſpect to freſh water, ſo far as we could determine by our tranſitory viſit, it was very deficient, as has been already obſerved. To this port I gave the name of PORT TOWNSHEND, in honor of the noble Marquis of that name.

Mr. Johnſtone, who had a much better opportunity than I had of ſeeing the above lake or inlet, repreſented it as appearing very extenſive and divided into two or three branches; but he had

W. Alexander del.t from a Sketch taken on the Spot by J. Sykes.

J. Heath Sculp.

FOUR remarkable, supported POLES, in PORT TOWNSHEND, GULPH of GEORGIA.

London Published May 1st 1798 by R. Edwards New Bond Street J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row

had not been able to determine its communication either with the ocean or the main inlet, although he had great reaſon to believe it did communicate by the way of the bluff point already mentioned; which about noon was confirmed. In our way thither, we found on one of the low points projecting from the eaſtern ſhore, two upright poles ſet in the ground, about fifteen feet high, and rudely carved. On the top of each was ſtuck a human head, recently placed there. The hair and fleſh were nearly perfect; and the heads appeared to carry the evidence of fury or revenge, as, in driving the ſtakes through the throat to the cranium, the ſagittal, with part of the ſcalp, was borne on their points ſome inches above the reſt of the ſkull. Between the ſtakes a fire had been made, and near it ſome calcined bones were obſerved, but none of theſe appearances enabled us to ſatisfy ourſelves, concerning the manner in which the bodies had been diſpoſed of.

The ſituation of this point is a little to the ſouthward of the narrow paſſage Mr. Johnſtone had gone through; the north extremity of which is formed by a very long ſandy ſpit, where ſeventeen of the long ſupported poles were ſeen like thoſe before deſcribed on New Dungeneſs. Theſe poles had frequently preſented themſelves, though in leſs numbers than on the preſent occaſion; but

but though theſe afforded us an opportunity of examining them, they did not contribute the leaſt inſtruction concerning the purpoſe for which they were intended. They were uniformly placed in the center of the low ſandy ſpit, at the diſtance of about eighty yards from each other; and it ſhould ſeem that they were required to be of certain definite heights, although not all equally high. They were, in general, about ſix inches in diameter at the bottom, and perfectly ſtraight; and, when too ſhort, a piece was added, which was very neatly ſcarfed on; the top of each terminating in two points like a creſcent, or rather like the ſtraight ſpreading horns of an ox. The talleſt of theſe poles I ſhould ſuppoſe to be about one hundred feet, the ſhorteſt not ſo high by ten or fifteen feet. Between ſeveral of them large holes were dug in the ground, in which were many ſtones that had been burnt, which gave theſe holes the reſemblance of the cooking places in the South-Sea iſlands. There was, however, no appearance of any recent operations of that kind.

In moſt of my excurſions I met with an indurated clay, much reſembling fuller's-earth. The high ſteep cliff, forming the point of land we were now upon, ſeemed to be principally compoſed of this matter; which, on a more cloſe examination, appeared to be a rich ſpecies of the

marrow

marrow ſtone, from whence it obtained the name of MARROW-STONE POINT. Eaſt of this cliff, the ſhore is extended about a quarter of a mile by one of thoſe ſandy projecting points we had ſo frequently met with. Here we dined, and had an excellent view of this inlet, which appeared to be of no inconſiderable extent. The eaſtern ſhore ſtretched by compaſs from N. 41 W. to S. 51 E.; the ſouth extremity of the weſtern ſhore bore S. 26 E.; and, between theſe latter bearings, the horizon was occupied by iſlands, or land appearing much broken. The weather was ſerene and pleaſant, and the country continued to exhibit, between us and the eaſtern ſnowy range, the ſame luxuriant appearance. At its northern extremity, mount Baker bore by compaſs N. 22 E.; the round ſnowy mountain, now forming its ſouthern extremity, and which, after my friend Rear Admiral Rainier, I diſtinguiſhed by the name of MOUNT RAINIER, bore N. 42 E. Having finiſhed all our buſineſs at this ſtation, the boats received the ſame directions as before; and having appointed the weſtern part of ſome land appearing like a long iſland, and bearing S. E. by S. four leagues diſtant, for our evening's rendezvous, we left Marrow-Stone point with a pleaſant gale, and every proſpect of accompliſhing our ſeveral taſks. The favorable breeze availed us but little; for we had not advanced

vanced a league before we found the influence of ſo ſtrong an ebb tide that, with all the exertions of our oars in addition to our ſails, we could ſcarcely make any progreſs along the coaſt. Towards ſun-ſet, both the wind and the weather materially changed; the former became light and variable, from the ſouthern quarter, and brought with it inceſſant torrents of rain. We perſevered, however, in our endeavours to gain our deſtined point, but without ſucceſs, until about eleven at night; when, having collected the boats by ſignal, we bore up for the weſtern, which was neareſt the ſhore, and landed about one in the morning, completely drenched. With ſome difficulty we got a fire, and found a tolerable place for our tents. This, though uncomfortable, protected us in ſome degree from the inclemency of the weather, which detained us all the next day. On Wedneſday morning the 9th, we found ourſelves near the ſouth extremity of the narrow ſhoal paſſage through which Mr. Johnſtone had paſſed from port Townſhend, in a very fine cove, affording good anchorage from 10 to 25 fathoms, excellent holding ground, and ſufficiently capacious to accommodate many veſſels. We traverſed its northern ſhores, but could not find any water, except ſuch as dripped in ſmall quantities from the rocks. Whilſt detained by this unfavorable weather, ſome of the young

young gentlemen in their excurſions found ſeveral oak-trees, of which they produced ſpecimens; but ſtated that they had not ſeen any exceeding three or four feet in circumference. In conſequence of this valuable diſcovery, the place obtained the name of OAK COVE.

The weather in ſome meaſure clearing up ſoon after day-break on Thurſday the 10th, we again embarked, and continued on the ſame weſtern or continental ſhore, making a very ſlow progreſs, owing to a ſtrong ebb tide, and a freſh S. E. wind, againſt us.

We had not been long out of Oak cove, when we deſcried ſome Indians paddling ſlowly under the lee of a rocky point, with an apparent intention of waiting our approach. In this they were ſoon gratified, and on our arrival, they did not ſeem to expreſs the leaſt doubt of our friendly diſpoſition towards them. They courteouſly offered ſuch things as they poſſeſſed, and cordially accepted ſome medals, beads, knives, and other trinkets, which I preſented to them, and with which they appeared to be highly pleaſed. We were now employed in taking ſuch neceſſary angles as the weather permitted us to obtain, and in acquiring ſome further information of this inlet. It appeared to be divided into two branches; the moſt extenſive one took its direction to the ſouth-eaſtward of land appearing

like a long, low iſland; the other, apparently much leſs, ſtretched to the ſouth-weſtward of the ſame land; the ſhores of which terminating in a high perpendicular bluff point, was, in conſequence of the change we experienced in its neighbourhood, called FOULWEATHER BLUFF.

As my intentions were not to depart from the continental boundary, the weſtern arm was the firſt object of our examination; and we directed our courſe towards a high lump of land that had the appearance of an iſland, entertaining little doubt of finding a way into the ſouth eaſtern, or main arm, ſouth of the ſuppoſed long low iſland. Off this point lie ſome rocks above water, with others viſible only at low tide, extending at the diſtance of three fourths of a mile, and nearly a mile along the ſhore. The country thereabouts preſented a very different aſpect from that which we had been accuſtomed to ſee. Inſtead of the ſandy cliffs that form the ſhores within the ſtraits, theſe were compoſed of ſolid rocks. On them the herbage and ſhrubs ſeemed to flouriſh with leſs luxuriance, though the trees appeared to form a much greater variety. Having landed about nine o'clock to breakfaſt, and to take the advantage of the ſun and wind to dry ſome of our clothes, our friends the Indians, ſeventeen in number, landed alſo from ſix canoes about half a mile a-head of us, and then walked towards

towards our party, attended by a ſingle canoe along the ſhore; they having hauled up all the others. They now approached us with the utmoſt confidence, without being armed, and behaved in the moſt reſpectful and orderly manner. On a line being drawn with a ſtick on the ſand between the two parties, they immediately ſat down, and no one attempted to paſs it, without previouſly making ſigns, requeſting permiſſion for ſo doing.

In their perſons, dreſs, canoes, &c. they much reſembled the Indians of port Diſcovery; they had not the moſt diſtant knowledge of the Nootka language, and it was with ſome difficulty that any of their numerals were acquired. They had not any thing to diſpoſe of excepting their bows, arrows, and ſome few of their woollen and ſkin garments; amongſt the latter appeared to be the ſkin of a young lioneſs. Theſe they exchanged for trinkets, and other things of little value, and in the traffic conducted themſelves in a very fair and honeſt manner.

After we had embarked they examined the place where we had been ſitting, and then paddled towards their village, which was ſituated in a very pleaſant cove a little to the S. W. and built with wood, after the faſhion of the deſerted ones we had before ſeen. The wind blowing ſtrong from the ſouthward ſo much retarded our

progreſs, that at noon we had only reached the N. W. point of the arm we had been ſteering for, and which was not more than five miles from our ſtation in Oak cove, in a direction S. 14 E.; its obſerved latitude was 47° 53′, longitude 237° 36′, Foulweather bluff forming the oppoſite point of entrance into the arm, bore eaſt about half a league diſtant. The ſtrength of the ebb tide obliged us to ſtop near two hours, and from its rapidity we were induced to believe, as we had before ſuſpected, that either the eaſtern ſhore was an iſland, or that the tide had extenſive inland communication.

On the flood returning, we reſumed our route, and found our ſuppoſed high round iſland connected with the main by a low ſandy neck of land, nearly occupied by a ſalt-water ſwamp. Into the bay, formed between this point and that we had departed from, deſcended a few ſmall ſtreams of freſh water; with which, ſo far as we were enabled to judge, the country did not abound. This opinion was ſanctioned by the Indians who viſited us this morning, bringing with them ſmall ſquare boxes filled with freſh water, which we could not tempt them to diſpoſe of. Hence this branch of the inlet takes a direction about S. W. ½ S. near 13 miles, and is in general about half a league wide. Its ſhores exhibited by no means the luxuriant appearance

we

we had left behind, being nearly deſtitute of the open verdant ſpots, and alternately compoſed of ſandy or rocky cliffs falling abruptly into the ſea, or terminating on a beach; whilſt in ſome places the even land extended from the water ſide, with little or no elevation. The low projecting points cauſe the coaſt to be ſomewhat indented with ſmall bays, where, near the ſhore, we had ſoundings from five to twelve fathoms; but in the middle of the channel, though not more than two miles in width, no bottom could be reached with 110 fathoms of line.

We had not advanced more than two or three miles before we loſt the advantage of the flood tide, and met a ſtream that ran conſtantly down. This, with a very freſh S. W. wind, ſo retarded our progreſs, that it was not until Friday the 11th at noon that we reached the extent above mentioned, which we found to be ſituated due ſouth of our obſervatory in port Diſcovery, in the latitude of 47° 39′. From this ſtation, which I called Hazel Point in conſequence of its producing many of thoſe trees, the channel divides into two branches, one taking a direction nearly due north, the other S. W. We ſtill continued on the right hand, or continental ſhore, and found the northern arm terminate at the diſtance of about ſeven miles in a ſpacious baſon, where bottom could not be found with 70 fa-

thoms of line. As we returned to take up our abode for the night at the S. W. point of this arm, we obſerved ſome ſmoke on ſhore, and ſaw a canoe hauled up into a ſmall creek; but none of the inhabitants could be diſcovered, nor did we hear or ſee any thing of them during the night.

The next morning, Saturday the 12th, at four o'clock, we again embarked. Having been ſupplied for five days only, our proviſions were greatly exhauſted, and the commencement of this, which was the ſixth, threatened us with ſhort allowance. Our ſportſmen had been unable to aſſiſt our ſtock; and the proſpect of obtaining any ſupplies from the natives was equally uncertain. The region we had lately paſſed ſeemed nearly deſtitute of human beings. The brute creation alſo had deſerted the ſhores; the tracks of deer were no longer to be ſeen; nor was there an aquatic bird on the whole extent of the canal; animated nature ſeemed nearly exhauſted; and her awful ſilence was only now and then interrupted by the croaking of a raven, the breathing of a ſeal, or the ſcream of an eagle. Even theſe ſolitary ſounds were ſo ſeldom heard, that the ruſtling of the breeze along the ſhore, aſſiſted by the ſolemn ſtillneſs that prevailed, gave riſe to ridiculous ſuſpicions in our ſeamen of hearing rattleſnakes, and other hideous monſters, in the wilderneſs, which was compoſed of the

the productions already mentioned, but which appeared to grow with infinitely leſs vigour than we had been accuſtomed to witneſs.

To the weſtward and N. W. lay that range of ſnowy mountains, noticed the morning we ſpoke with the Columbia. Theſe gradually deſcended in a ſouthern direction, whilſt the ſummit of the eaſtern range now and then appearing, ſeemed to give bounds to this low country on that ſide. Between the S. E. and S. W. a country of a very moderate height ſeemed to extend as far as the eye could reach; and, from its eminences and vallies, there was reaſon to believe that this inlet continued to meander a very conſiderable diſtance, which made me much regret that we were not provided for a longer excurſion. Yet, having proceeded thus far, I reſolved to continue our reſearches, though at the expence of a little hunger, until the inlet ſhould either terminate, or ſo extenſively open, as to render it expedient that the veſſels ſhould be brought up; which would be a very tedious and diſagreeable operation, in conſequence of the narrowneſs of the channel, and the great depth of the water. Soundings in ſome places only could be gained cloſe to the ſhore; and in the middle no bottom had any where been found with 100 fathoms of line, although the ſhores were in general low, and not half a league aſunder.

Having very pleaſant weather, and a gentle favorable breeze, we proceeded, and paſſed ſeveral runs of freſh water. Near one of the largeſt we obſerved our latitude at noon to be 47° 27′; and once again had the pleaſure of approaching an inhabited country. A canoe, in which there were three men, went alongſide the launch, and bartered a few trifles for beads, iron, and copper, but declined every invitation from us to come on ſhore. From Mr. Puget I learned, that they appeared to be very honeſt in their dealings, and had uſed their utmoſt endeavours to prevail on the party in the launch to attend them home, which he underſtood to be at the diſtance of about a league, and for which they ſeemed to make the beſt of their way, probably to acquaint their friends with the approach of ſtrangers. Soon after we had dined, a ſmoke was obſerved near the ſuppoſed place of their reſidence; made, as we concluded, for the purpoſe of directing us to their habitations, for which we immediately ſet off, agreeably to their very civil invitation.

An idea during this excurſion had occurred to us, that part of the brute creation have an averſion to the abſence of the human race; this opinion ſeemed now in ſome meaſure confirmed, by the appearance for the firſt time during the laſt three days, of ſeveral ſpecies of ducks, and other aquatic birds. I do not, however, mean abſolutely

lutely to infer, that it is the affection of the lower orders of the creation to man, that draws them to the ſame ſpots which human beings prefer, ſince it is highly probable that ſuch places as afford the moſt eligible reſidence in point of ſuſtenance to the human race, in an uncivilized ſtate, may be, by the brute creation, reſorted to for the ſame purpoſe.

The habitations of our new friends appeared to be ſituated nearly at the extremity of this inlet, or where it appeared to take a very ſharp turn to the S. E. ſtill favoring our hopes of returning by the great eaſtern arm. Theſe, however, vaniſhed on landing, as we found its S. W. direction terminate in land, apparently low and ſwampy, with a ſhoal extending ſome diſtance from its ſhores, forming a narrow paſſage to the ſouth-eaſtward into a cove or baſon, which ſeemed its termination alſo in that direction.

Here we found the fineſt ſtream of freſh water we had yet ſeen; from the ſize, clearneſs, and rapidity of which, little doubt could be entertained of its having its ſource in perpetual ſprings. Near it were two miſerable huts with mats thrown careleſsly over them, protecting their tenants neither from the heat nor ſeverity of the weather; theſe huts ſeemed calculated to contain only the five or ſix men then preſent, though previouſly to our quitting the boats we ſuppoſed a greater

a greater number of perſons had been ſeen; thoſe were probably their women, who on our approach had retired to the woods.

Theſe good people conducted themſelves in the moſt friendly manner. They had little to diſpoſe of, yet they bartered away their bows and arrows without the leaſt heſitation, together with ſome ſmall fiſh, cockles, and clams; of the latter we purchaſed a large quantity, a ſupply of which was very acceptable in the low condition of our ſtock. They made us clearly to underſtand, that in the cove to the S. E. we ſhould find a number of their countrymen, who had the like commodities to diſpoſe of; and being anxious to leave no doubt concerning a further inland navigation by this arm of the ſea, and wiſhing to eſtabliſh, as far as poſſible, a friendly intercourſe with the inhabitants of the country, which, from the docile and inoffenſive manners of thoſe we had ſeen, appeared a taſk of no great difficulty, we proceeded to a low point of land that forms the north entrance into the cove. There we beheld a number of the natives, who did not betray the ſmalleſt apprehenſion at our approach; the whole aſſembly remained quietly ſeated on the graſs, excepting two or three whoſe particular office ſeemed to be that of making us welcome to their country. Theſe preſented us with ſome fiſh, and received in return trinkets of

various

various kinds, which delighted them exceſſively. They attended us to their companions, who amounted in number to about ſixty, including the women and children. We were received by them with equal cordiality, and treated with marks of great friendſhip and hoſpitality. A ſhort time was here employed in exchanges of mutual civilities. The females on this occaſion took a very active part. They preſented us with fiſh, arrows, and other trifles, in a way that convinced us they had much pleaſure in ſo doing. They did not appear to differ in any reſpect from the inhabitants we had before ſeen; and ſome of our gentlemen were of opinion that they recognized the perſons of one or two who had viſited us on the preceding Thurſday morning; particularly one man, who had ſuffered very much from the ſmall pox. This deplorable diſeaſe is not only common, but it is greatly to be apprehended is very fatal amongſt them, as its indelible marks were ſeen on many; and ſeveral had loſt the ſight of one eye, which was remarked to be generally the left, owing moſt likely to the virulent effects of this baneful diſorder. The reſidence of theſe people here was doubtleſs of a temporary nature; few had taken the trouble of erecting their uſual miſerable huts, being content to lodge on the ground, with looſe mats only for their covering.

From

From this point, which is ſituated nearly at the ſouth extremity of the channel in latitude 47° 21′, longitude 237° 6½′, little doubt exiſted of the cove terminating its navigation. To aſcertain this, whilſt I remained with theſe civil people, Mr. Johnſtone was directed to row round the projection that had obſtructed our view of the whole circumference of the cove, which is about two miles; and, if it were not cloſed, to purſue its examination. Our former conjectures being confirmed, on his return we prepared to depart; and, as we were putting off from the ſhore, a cloak of inferior ſea otter ſkins was brought down, which I purchaſed for a ſmall piece of copper. Upon this they made ſigns that if we would remain, more, and of a ſuperior quality, ſhould be produced; but as this was not our object, and as we had finiſhed our propoſed taſk ſooner than was expected this morning, to the no ſmall ſatisfaction of our whole party, we directed our courſe back towards port Diſcovery, from which we were now about 70 miles diſtant.

A freſh northwardly wind, and the approach of night, obliged us to take up our abode about two miles from the Indians, ſome of whom had followed us along the beach until we landed, when they poſted themſelves at the diſtance of about half a mile, to obſerve our different employments;

ployments; at dark they all retired, and we neither heard nor ſaw any thing more of them. The riſe and fall of the tide, although the current conſtantly ran down without any great degree of rapidity, appeared to have been nearly ten feet, and it was high water 3^h 50′ after the moon paſſed the meridian.

Early on Sunday morning the 13th, we again embarked; directing our route down the inlet, which, after the Right Honorable Lord Hood, I called Hood's Channel; but our progreſs homeward was ſo very ſlow, that it was Monday afternoon, the 14th, before we reached Foulweather bluff. This promontory is not ill named, for we had ſcarcely landed, when a heavy rain commenced, which continuing the reſt of the day, obliged us to remain ſtationary. This detention I endeavoured to reconcile with the hope that the next morning would permit ſome examination, or at leaſt afford us a view of the great eaſtern arm, before we returned to the ſhips; but in this I was diſappointed. After waiting until ten o'clock in the forenoon of Tueſday the 15th, without the leaſt proſpect of an alteration for the better, we again ſet out with a freſh breeze at S. S. E. attended with heavy ſqualls and torrents of rain; and about four in the afternoon arrived on board, much to the ſatisfaction I believe of all parties, as great anxiety had been

been entertained for our ſafety, in conſequence of the unexpected length of our abſence. The ſwivels fired from our boat and that of the Chatham's the morning after our departure, were heard on board, and were the cauſe of much alarm after the expiration of the time appointed for our return. Such attention had been paid to the ſeveral common occupations going forward when I left the ſhips, that I had the ſatisfaction to find every thing accompliſhed. But from Mr. Whidbey I underſtood, that the weather had been ſo unfavorable to our aſtronomical purſuits, that he had not been able to obtain any lunar diſtances, though he had ſucceeded in aſcertaining the rate of the chronometers. Having, however, acquired ſufficient authority of this nature for correcting our ſurvey, and carrying it further into execution, I determined to depart as ſoon as the weather ſhould break up. This did not happen until Thurſday afternoon the 17th; when the tents and obſervatory were re-embarked, and every thing got in readineſs for ſailing the next morning, Friday the 18th. A light air from the S. E. and pleaſant weather, favored our departure; and about breakfaſt time, the ſhip arriving at the entrance of the port, I landed on the eaſt end of Protection iſland, in order, from its eminence, to take a more accurate view of the ſurrounding ſhores. In moſt directions, they ſeemed much broken,

broken, particularly in the northern quarter, being there occupied by an archipelago of iſlands of various ſizes. On my return on board, I directed Mr. Broughton to uſe his endeavours, in the Chatham, to acquire ſome information in that line, whilſt I continued my examination with the Diſcovery up the inlet which we had diſcovered in the boats, to the eaſtward of Foul-weather bluff; appointing the firſt inlet to the ſouth-eaſtward of that point on the ſtarboard, or continental ſhore, as our place of rendezvous. We parted about noon in pleaſant weather, and with a fine breeze directed our veſſels agreeably to our reſpective purſuits.

As a more particular deſcription of port Diſcovery and the ſurrounding country would have interfered with our primary object of aſcertaining the boundary of this coaſt, I ſhall reſerve it for the ſubject of the following ſhort chapter; and ſhall conclude this with ſuch aſtronomical and nautical obſervations as circumſtances permitted us to make whilſt in port, as well as thoſe made previous to our arrival and after our departure; which have aſſiſted in fixing its longitude, as well as that of the exterior coaſt of New Albion ſouthward to cape Mendocino.

A part of this coaſt, prior to our viſit, had been ſeen by different navigators, and the poſition of certain head lands, capes, &c. given to the

the world. Several of theſe I have found myſelf under the neceſſity of placing in different latitudes and longitudes, as well thoſe ſeen by Captain Cook, as others laid down by the different viſitors who have followed him. This, however, I have not preſumed to do, from a conſciouſneſs of ſuperior abilities as an aſtronomer, or integrity as an hiſtorian; but from the conviction, that no one of my predeceſſors had the good fortune to meet ſo favorable an opportunity for the examination: under the happy circumſtances of which I have been induced to aſſign, to the ſeveral conſpicuous head lands, points, &c. the poſitions aſcertained by the reſult of our ſeveral obſervations; from which, as it evidently appeared that our chronometer had materially accelerated on its Otaheitean rate, it may not be unacceptable to ſtate the mode I adopted for the correction of that error.

In our paſſage towards, and during our ſtay amongſt, the Sandwich iſlands, the chronometer, agreeably to its Otaheitean rate, ſeemed to have been accurate to a ſcrupulous degree of nicety; but, by ſome obſervations made prior to the 26th of March, it appeared to have deviated manifeſtly from the truth. The obſervations made on that day were the moſt remote ones I made uſe of on this occaſion; and, by the mean reſult of all made ſince in port Diſcovery, inſtead of the chronometer

nometer gaining at the rate of 4″ 3‴ per day only, it was found to be gaining 11″ 55‴ per day; and therefore, inſtead of the allowance of the former rate, from the 26th of March to our arrival on the coaſt, it was increaſed to 8″ per day; and from the 17th of April, 11″ 30‴ were allowed as the rate of the chronometer, for the purpoſe of reducing all our obſervations from that period to our arrival in port Diſcovery; which medium, I truſt, will hereafter be found fully to anſwer my expectations. The following will ſerve to exhibit the different obſervations made to eſtabliſh this point, comprehending two hundred and twenty ſets of lunar diſtances, each ſet containing ſix obſervations, taken by the ſeveral officers and gentlemen on board, as follow:

Mr. Puget, nine ſets taken between the 28th March and 9th of April	237°	19′	5″
Mr. Whidbey, fifty-eight ditto, the 26th March and 12th of June	237°	23′	38″
Mr. Orchard, fifty-three ditto, ditto	237°	22′	
Mr. J. Stewart, twenty-four ditto, the 27th of March and 29th of April - - -	237°	25′	50″
Mr. Ballard, thirty-eight ditto, ditto	237°	22′	13″
Myſelf thirty-eight ditto, the 28th of March and 5th of May	237°	21′	9″

Hence the longitude of the obſervatory deduced from the mean reſult of the above obſerved diſtances of the ☾ a ☉ and ſtars, was - - -	237° 22′ 19″
On our arrival in port Diſcovery, the chronometer, by the Portſmouth rate, on the 4th of May, ſhewed - -	237° 51′
By the Otaheitean rate -	235° 59′
Mr. Arnold's chronometer on board the Chatham, by the Otaheitean rate - - -	235° 27′

From the above obſervations, and nine days correſponding altitudes, Kendal's chronometer was found, on the 13th of May at noon, to be faſt of mean time at Grenwich 45′ 46″, and to be gaining on mean time at the rate of 11″ 55‴ per day. By the ſame obſervations, Mr. Arnold's, on the 13th of May at noon, was faſt of mean time at Greenwich 2ʰ 56′ 49″, and was gaining on mean time at the rate of 27″ per day.

The latitude of the obſervatory, by the mean reſult of nine meridian altitudes, was - -	48° 2′ 30″

The

The variation, by all our compaſſes, in eleven ſets of azimuths, differing from 20° to 26°, gave their mean reſult - -	21° 30′

The vertical inclination of the magnetic needle.	
Marked end North face Eaſt -	73° 50′
Ditto Weſt -	75° 57′
Ditto South face Eaſt -	72° 17′
Ditto Weſt -	75° 55′

Mean vertical inclination of the North point of the marine dipping needle	74° 30′

In port Diſcovery, the tide was obſerved to flow on the full of the moon, about ten feet; and was high water 3^h 50′ after the moon paſſed the meridian.

CHAPTER V.

Deſcription of Port Diſcovery and the adjacent Country—Its Inhabitants—Method of depoſiting the Dead—Conjectures relative to the apparent Depopulation of the Country.

I SHALL now proceed to relate ſuch matters reſpecting the country of New Albion as appeared intitled to notice, and which are not inſerted in the preceding narrative.

Port Diſcovery, already mentioned as a perfectly ſafe and convenient harbour, has its outer points 1¾ miles aſunder, bearing from each other S. 63 W. and N. 63 E.; its entrance is ſituated in latitude 48° 7′, longitude 237° 20½′; whence the port firſt takes a direction S. 30 E. about eight miles, and then terminates S. W. by W. about a league further. If it lies under any diſadvantage, it is in its great depth of water; in which reſpect, however, we found no inconvenience, as the bottom was exceedingly good holding ground, and free from rocks. Towards the upper part of the harbour it is of leſs depth; but I ſaw no ſituation more eligible than that in which the veſſels rode, off the firſt low ſandy point

point on the weſtern ſhore, about 4½ miles within the entrance. Here our wooding, watering, brewing, and all other operations were carried on with the utmoſt facility and convenience. The ſhores of Protection iſland form on its ſouth ſide, which is about two miles long, a moſt excellent roadſtead, and a channel into port Diſcovery, near two miles wide on either ſide, without any interruption, which, with other nautical particulars, are exhibited in the chart.

The country in the neighbourhood of this port may generally be conſidered of a moderate height, although bounded on the weſt ſide by mountains covered with ſnow, to which the land from the water's edge riſes in a pleaſing diverſity by hills of gradual aſcent. The ſnow on theſe hills probably diſſolves as the ſummer advances, for pine trees were produced on their very ſummits. On the ſea ſhore the land generally terminated in low ſandy cliffs; though in ſome ſpaces of conſiderable extent it ran nearly level from high water mark. The ſoil for the moſt part is a light ſandy loam, in ſeveral places of very conſiderable depth, and abundantly mixed with decayed vegetables. The vigour and luxuriance of its productions proved it to be a rich fertile mould, which poſſibly might be conſiderably improved by the addition of the calcareous matter contained in the marrow ſtone that preſented itſelf in

many places. In reſpect to its mineral productions no great variety was obſerved. Iron ore, in its various forms, was generally found; and from the weight and magnetic qualities of ſome ſpecimens, appeared tolerably rich, particularly a kind that much reſembled the blood ſtone. Theſe, with quartz, agate, the common flint, and a great intermixture of other ſilicious matter, (moſt of the ſtones we met with being of that claſs) with ſome variety of calcareous, magneſian, and argilaceous earths, were the mineral productions generally found.

The parts of the vegetable kingdom applicable to uſeful purpoſes appeared to grow very luxuriantly, and conſiſted of the Canadian and Norwegian hemlock, ſilver pines, the Tacamahac and Canadian poplar, arbor-vitæ, common yew, black and common dwarf oak, American aſh, common hazel, ſycamore, ſugar, mountain, and Penſylvanian maple, oriental arbutus, American alder, and common willow; theſe, with the Canadian alder, ſmall fruited crab, and Penſylvanian cherry trees, conſtituted the foreſts, which may be conſidered rather as encumbered, than adorned, with underwood; although there were ſeveral places where, in its preſent ſtate, the traveller might paſs without being in the leaſt incommoded, excepting by the undecayed trunks of trees which had fallen. Of eſculent vegetables

we

we found but few; the white or dead nettle, and ſamphire, were moſt common; the wild orache, vulgarly called fat-hen, with the vetch. Two or three ſorts of wild peas, and the common hedge muſtard, were frequently though not always met with, and were conſidered by us as excellent of their kinds, and ſerved to reliſh our ſalt proviſions, on which, with a very ſcanty ſupply of fiſh, all hands ſubſiſted. Amongſt the more minute productions, Mr. Menzies found conſtant amuſement; and, I believe, was enabled to make ſome addition to the catalogue of plants.

The knowledge we acquired of the animal kingdom was very imperfect. The ſkins of the animals already noticed were ſuch as are commonly found amongſt the inhabitants on the ſea coaſts under the ſame parallel, and towards Nootka; theſe were moſtly of the coarſer and more common ſorts. Garments of ſea otter ſkins were not worn, nor did many ſuch ſkins appear amongſt the inhabitants. The only living quadrupeds we ſaw, were a black bear, two or three wild dogs, about as many rabbits, ſeveral ſmall brown ſquirrels, rats, mice, and the ſkunk, whoſe effluvia were the moſt intolerable and offenſive I ever experienced.

Few of the feathered tribe were procured, although, on our firſt arrival, the aquatic birds were ſo numerous, that we expected a profuſe

ſupply of wild fowl; but theſe were all ſo extremely ſhy and watchful, that our guns ſeldom reached them; and, on being fired at, they diſappeared. About the ſhores and on the rocks, we found ſome ſpecies of the tern, the common gull, ſea pigeon of Newfoundland, curlews, ſandlarks, ſhags, and the black ſea pye, like thoſe in New Holland and New Zealand; theſe were however not ſo abundant as the others. Nor did the woods appear to be much reſorted to by the feathered race; two or three ſpruce partridges had been ſeen; with few in point of number, and little variety, of ſmall birds: amongſt which the humming birds bore a great proportion. At the outſkirts of the woods, and about the water ſide, the white headed and brown eagle; ravens, carrion crows, American king's fiſher, and a very handſome woodpecker, were ſeen in numbers; and in addition to theſe on he low projecting points, and open places in the woods, we frequently ſaw a bird with which we were wholly unacquainted, though we conſidered it to be a ſpecies of the crane or heron; ſome of their eggs were found of a bluiſh caſt, conſiderably larger than that of a turkey, and well taſted. Theſe birds have remarkably long legs and necks, and their bodies ſeemed to equal in ſize the largeſt turkey. Their plumage is uniformly of a light brown, and when erect, their height, on a moderate

moderate computation, could not be leſs than four feet. They ſeemed to prefer open ſituations, and uſed no endeavours to hide or ſcreen themſelves from our ſight, but were too vigilant to allow our ſportſmen taking them by ſurpriſe. Some blue, and ſome nearly white herons of the common ſize were alſo ſeen.

The ſea was not much more bountiful to us of its animal productions than was its ſhores. The ſcanty ſupply of fiſh we were enabled to procure, conſiſted in general of the common ſorts of ſmall flat-fiſh, elephant fiſh, ſea bream, ſea perch, a large ſort of ſculpin, ſome weighing ſix or eight pounds, with a greeniſh colour about their throat, belly, and gills; theſe were very coarſe, but no ill effects were conſequent on eating them. The above, with a few trout, a ſmall ſort of eel extremely well taſted, of a yellowiſh green colour, were the fiſhes we moſt generally caught. A ſmall common black ſnake, a few lizards and frogs, together with a variety of common inſects, none of which could be conſidered as very troubleſome, were the only creatures of the reptile tribe we obſerved.

This country, regarded in an agricultural point of view, I ſhould conceive is capable of high improvement, notwithſtanding the ſoil in general may be conſidered to be light and ſandy. Its ſpontaneous productions in the vicinity of the

woods

woods are nearly the ſame, and grow in equal luxuriance with thoſe under a ſimilar parallel in Europe; favoring the hope, that if nutritious exotics were introduced and carefully attended to, they would ſucceed in the higheſt degree. The mildneſs of the climate, and the forwardneſs of every ſpecies of plants, afforded ſtrong grounds in ſupport of this opinion.

The interruptions we experienced in the general ſerenity of the weather, were probably no more than were abſolutely requiſite in the ſpring of the year to bring forward the annual productions. Theſe were attended with no violence of wind, and the rain which fell, although diſagreeable to travellers, was not ſo heavy as to beat down and deſtroy the firſt efforts of vegetation. Under all theſe favorable circumſtances, the country yet labours under one material diſadvantage in the ſcarcity of freſh water. The ſtreams however that we met with appeared ſufficient to anſwer all purpoſes, in the domeſtic œconomy of life, to a very numerous body of inhabitants: and, were the country cleared and ſearched, there can be little doubt that a variety of eligible ſituations might be found for eſtabliſhments, where, with proper exertions, wholeſome water might be procured.

What the low country before us toward the range of ſnowy mountains may produce, remains for

for future inveſtigation; but judging from what we had ſeen, it ſeemed more than probable, that thoſe natural channels of the ſea wind in various directions; and that they are capable of affording great advantages to commercial purſuits, by opening communications with parts of the interior country commodiouſly and delightfully ſituated. The great depth of water may be offered as an inſuperable objection; yet, on a more minute examination, it is likely that many eligible and convenient ſtopping places might be found for the ſecurity of ſuch veſſels as would neceſſarily be employed in thoſe occupations.

Having conſidered with impartiality the excellencies and defects of this country, as far as came under our obſervation, it now remains to add a few words on the character of its inhabitants.

None being reſident in port Diſcovery, and our intercourſe with them having been very confined, the knowledge we may have acquired of them, their manners, and cuſtoms, muſt neceſſarily be very limited, and our concluſions drawn chiefly from compariſon. From New Dungeneſs we traverſed nearly one hundred and fifty miles of their ſhores without ſeeing that number of inhabitants. Thoſe who came within our notice ſo nearly reſembled the people of Nootka, that the beſt delineation I can offer is a reference

to

to the deſcription of thoſe people, which has before been ſo ably and with ſo much juſtice given to the public.* The only difference I obſerved was, that in their ſtature they did not generally appear quite ſo ſtout; and in their habits were leſs filthy; for though theſe people adorn their perſons with the ſame ſort of paint, yet it is not laid on in that abundance, nor do they load their hair with that immenſe quantity of oil and colouring matter, which is ſo cuſtomary amongſt the people of Nootka; their hair, as before mentioned, being in general neatly combed and tied behind.

In their weapons, implements, canoes, and dreſs, they vary little. Their native woollen garment was moſt in faſhion, next to it the ſkins of deer, bear, &c.; a few wore dreſſes manufactured from bark, which, like their woollen ones, were very neatly wrought.

Their ſpears, arrows, fiſhgigs, and other weapons, were ſhaped exactly like thoſe of Nootka; but none were pointed with copper, or with muſcle ſhell. The three former were generally barbed, and thoſe pointed with common flint, agate, and bone, ſeemed of their original workmanſhip. Yet more of their arrows were obſerved to be pointed with thin flat iron, than with bone or flint, and it was very ſingular that

* Vide Captain Cook's laſt Voyage.

they

they ſhould prefer exchanging thoſe pointed with iron to any of the others. Their bows were of a ſuperior conſtruction: theſe in general were from two and a half to three feet in length; the broadeſt part in the middle was about an inch and a half, and about three quarters of an inch thick, neatly made, gradually tapering to each end, which terminated in a ſhoulder and a hook, for the ſecurity of the bow ſtring. They were all made of yew, and choſen with a naturally inverted curve ſuited to the method of uſing them. From end to end of the concave ſide, which when ſtrung became the convex part, a very ſtrong ſtrip of an elaſtic hide is attached to ſome, and the ſkins of ſerpents to others, exactly the ſhape and length of the bow, neatly and firmly affixed to the wood by means of a cement, the adheſive property of which I never ſaw, or heard of being, equalled. It is not to be affected by either dry or damp weather, and forms ſo ſtrong a connection with the wood, as to prevent a ſeparation without deſtroying the component parts of both. The bow ſtring is made of the ſinew of ſome marine animal laid looſe, in order to be twiſted at pleaſure, as the temperature of the atmoſphere may require to preſerve it at a proper length. Thus is this very neat little weapon rendered portable, elaſtic, and effective in the higheſt degree, if we may be allowed to judge by the

the dexterity with which it was uſed by one of the natives at port Diſcovery.

We had little opportunity of acquiring any ſatisfactory information with regard to the public regulations, or private œconomy, of theſe people. The ſituation and appearance of the places we found them generally inhabiting, indicated their being much accuſtomed to a change of reſidence; the deſerted villages tended to ſtrengthen the conjecture of their being wanderers. Territorial property appeared to be of little importance; there was plenty of room for their fixed habitations, and thoſe of a temporary nature, which we now found them moſtly to occupy, being principally compoſed of croſs ſticks, covered with a few mats, as eaſily found a ſpot for their erection, as they were removed from one ſtation to another, either as inclination might lead, or neceſſity compel: and having a very extenſive range of domain, they were not liable to interruption or oppoſition from their few ſurrounding neighbours.

From theſe circumſtances alone, it may be ſomewhat premature to conclude that this delightful country has always been thus thinly inhabited; on the contrary, there are reaſons to believe it has been infinitely more populous. Each of the deſerted villages was nearly, if not quite, equal to contain all the ſcattered inhabi-

tants

tants we ſaw, according to the cuſtom of the Nootka people; to whom theſe have great affinity in their perſons, faſhions, wants, comforts, conſtruction of theſe their fixed habitations, and in their general character. It is alſo poſſible, that moſt of the clear ſpaces may have been indebted, for the removal of their timber and underwood, to manual labour. Their general appearance furniſhed this opinion, and their ſituation on the moſt pleaſant and commanding eminences, protected by the foreſt on every ſide, except that which would have precluded a view of the ſea, ſeemed to encourage the idea. Not many years ſince, each of theſe vacant places might have been allotted to the habitations of different ſocieties, and the variation obſerved in their extent might have been conformable to the ſize of each village; on the ſcite of which, ſince their abdication, or extermination, nothing but the ſmaller ſhrubs and plants had yet been able to rear their heads.

In our different excurſions, particularly thoſe in the neighbourhood of port Diſcovery, the ſcull, limbs, ribs, and back bones, or ſome other veſtiges of the human body, were found in many places promiſcuouſly ſcattered about the beach, in great numbers. Similar relics were alſo frequently met with during our ſurvey in the boats;

and

and I was informed by the officers, that in their ſeveral perambulations, the like appearances had preſented themſelves ſo repeatedly, and in ſuch abundance, as to produce an idea that the environs of port Diſcovery were a general cemetery for the whole of the ſurrounding country. Notwithſtanding theſe circumſtances do not amount to a direct proof of the extenſive population they indicate, yet, when combined with other appearances, they warranted an opinion, that at no very remote period this country had been far more populous than at preſent. Some of the human bodies were found diſpoſed of in a very ſingular manner. Canoes were ſuſpended between two or more trees about twelve feet from the ground, in which were the ſkeletons of two or three perſons; others of a larger ſize were hauled up into the outſkirts of the woods, which contained from four to ſeven ſkeletons covered over with a broad plank. In ſome of theſe broken bows and arrows were found, which at firſt gave riſe to a conjecture, that theſe might have been warriors, who after being mortally wounded, had, whilſt their ſtrength remained, hauled up their canoes for the purpoſe of expiring quietly in them. But on a further examination this became improbable, as it would hardly have been poſſible to have preſerved the regularity of poſition

poſition in the agonies of death, or to have defended their ſepulchres with the broad plank with which each was covered.

The few ſkeletons we ſaw ſo carefully depoſited in the canoes, were probably the chiefs, prieſts, or leaders of particular tribes, whoſe followers moſt likely continue to poſſeſs the higheſt reſpect for their memory and remains: and the general knowledge I had obtained from experience of the regard which all ſavage nations pay to their funeral ſolemnities, made me particularly ſolicitous to prevent any indignity from being wantonly offered to their departed friends. Baſkets were alſo found ſuſpended on high trees, each containing the ſkeleton of a young child; in ſome of which were alſo ſmall ſquare boxes filled with a kind of white paſte, reſembling ſuch as I had ſeen the natives eat, ſuppoſed to be made of the ſaranne root; ſome of theſe boxes were quite full, others were nearly empty, eaten probably by the mice, ſquirrels, or birds. On the next low point, ſouth of our encampment, where the gunners were airing the powder, they met with ſeveral holes in which human bodies were interred ſlightly covered over, and in different ſtates of decay, ſome appearing to have been very recently depoſited. About half a mile to the northward of our tents, where the land is nearly level with high water mark, a few paces

within the ſkirting of the wood, a canoe was found ſuſpended between two trees, in which were three human ſkeletons; and a few paces to the right was a cleared place of nearly forty yards round; where, from the freſh appearance of the burnt ſtumps, moſt of its vegetable productions had very lately been conſumed by fire. Amongſt the aſhes we found the ſculls, and other bones, of near twenty perſons in different ſtages of calcination; the fire, however, had not reached the ſuſpended canoe, nor did it appear to have been intended that it ſhould. The ſkeletons found thus diſpoſed, in canoes, or in baſkets, bore a very ſmall proportion to the number of ſculls and other human bones indiſcriminately ſcattered about the ſhores. Such are the effects; but of the cauſe or cauſes that have operated to produce them, we remained totally unacquainted; whether occaſioned by epidemic diſeaſe, or recent wars. The character and general deportment of the few inhabitants we occaſionally ſaw, by no means countenanced the latter opinion; they were uniformly civil and friendly, without manifeſting the leaſt ſign of fear or ſuſpicion at our approach; nor did their appearance indicate their having been much inured to hoſtilities. Several of their ſtouteſt men had been ſeen perfectly naked, and contrary to what might have been expected of rude nations habituated to warfare,

fare, their ſkins were moſtly unblemiſhed by ſcars, excepting ſuch as the ſmall pox ſeemed to have occaſioned; a diſeaſe which there is great reaſon to believe is very fatal amongſt them. It is not, however, very eaſy to draw any juſt concluſions on the true cauſe from which this havoc of the human race proceeded: this muſt remain for the inveſtigation of others who may have more leiſure, and a better opportunity, to direct ſuch an inquiry: yet it may not be unreaſonable to conjecture, that the preſent apparent depopulation may have ariſen in ſome meaſure from the inhabitants of this interior part having been induced to quit their former abode, and to have moved nearer the exterior coaſt for the convenience of obtaining in the immediate mart, with more eaſe and at a cheaper rate, thoſe valuable articles of commerce, that within theſe late years have been brought to the ſea coaſts of this continent by Europeans and the citizens of America, and which are in great eſtimation amongſt theſe people, being poſſeſſed by all in a greater or leſs degree.

CHAPTER VI.

Enter Admiralty Inlet—Anchor off Reſtoration Point—Viſit an Indian Village—Account of ſeveral boat Excurſions—Proceed to another Part of the Inlet—Take Poſſeſſion of the Country.

AGREEABLY to the propoſed deſtination of each veſſel, the Diſcovery and Chatham, at noon, on Friday the 18th of May, directed their courſe towards the objects of their reſpective purſuits; and as I had already traced the weſtern ſhore in the boats, we now kept the eaſtern ſide on board, which, like the other, abounds with thoſe verdant open places that have been ſo repeatedly noticed. On one of theſe beautiful lawns, nearly a league within the entrance of the inlet, about thirty of the natives came from the ſurrounding woods, and attentively noticed us as we ſailed along. We did not diſcover any habitations near them, nor did we ſee any canoes on the beach. On the ſouth ſide of the lawn, were many uprights in the ground, which had the appearance of having formerly been the ſupporters of their large wooden houſes. We uſed our endeavours to invite theſe good people on board,

but

but without effect. After advancing about four leagues up the inlet, the pleasant gale, which had attended us from the N. W. died away, and a strong ebb making against us, we were compelled to anchor for the night, in 18 fathoms water, about half a mile from the eastern shore: Marrow-Stone point bearing by compass N. 56 W.; the N. E. point of Oak-cove S. 48 W.; and Foulweather bluff S. 51 E.

During the night, we had a gentle southerly breeze, attended by a fog which continued until nine o'clock on Saturday morning the 19th, when it was dispersed by a return of the N. W. wind, with which we pursued our route up the inlet; our progress was, however, soon retarded by the fore-topsail yard giving way in the slings; on examination it appeared to have been in a defective state some time. The spare fore-topsail yard was also very imperfect; which obliged us to get the spare main-topsail yard up in its room; and it was a very fortunate circumstance, that these defects were discovered in a country abounding with materials to which we could resort; having only to make our choice from amongst thousands of the finest spars the world produces.

To describe the beauties of this region, will, on some future occasion, be a very grateful task to the pen of a skilful panegyrist. The serenity of the climate, the innumerable pleasing land-

ſcapes, and the abundant fertility that unaſſiſted nature puts forth, require only to be enriched by the induſtry of man with villages, manſions, cottages, and other buildings, to render it the moſt lovely country that can be imagined; whilſt the labour of the inhabitants would be amply rewarded, in the bounties which nature ſeems ready to beſtow on cultivation.

About noon, we paſſed an inlet on the larboard or eaſtern ſhore, which ſeemed to ſtretch far to the northward; but, as it was out of the line of our intended purſuit of keeping the continental ſhore on board, I continued our courſe up the main inlet, which now extended as far as, from the deck, the eye could reach, though, from the maſt-head, intervening land appeared, beyond which another high round mountain covered with ſnow was diſcovered, apparently ſituated ſeveral leagues to the ſouth of mount Rainier, and bearing by compaſs S. 22 E. This I conſidered as a further extenſion of the eaſtern ſnowy range; but the intermediate mountains, connecting it with mount Rainier, were not ſufficiently high to be ſeen at that diſtance. Having advanced about eight leagues from our laſt night's ſtation, we arrived off a projecting point of land, not formed by a low ſandy ſpit, but riſing abruptly in a low cliff about ten or twelve feet from the water ſide. Its ſurface was a beautiful

tiful meadow covered with luxuriant herbage; on its weſtern extreme, bordering on the woods, was an Indian village, conſiſting of temporary habitations, from whence ſeveral of the natives aſſembled to view the ſhip as we paſſed by; but none of them ventured off, though ſeveral of their canoes were ſeen on the beach. Here the inlet divided into two extenſive branches, one taking a ſouth-eaſtwardly, the other a ſouth-weſtern direction. Near this place was our appointed rendezvous with the Chatham; and under a ſmall iſland to the S. W. of us, appeared an eligible ſpot, in which, with ſecurity, we might wait her arrival; but, on approaching it, we found the depth of water no where leſs than 60 fathoms, within a cable's length of the ſhore. This obliged us to turn up towards the village point, where we found a commodious roadſtead; and about ſeven o'clock in the evening, anchored about a mile from the ſhore in 38 fathoms water, black ſand and muddy bottom. The village point bore by compaſs N. 4. E.; the neareſt oppoſite ſhore of the main inlet N. 52 E. about a league diſtant; and the direction of its ſouthern extent S. E.; the above iſland lying before the branch leading to the ſouth-weſtward, bore from S. 36 E. to ſouth, about half a league diſtant; and the appearance of a ſmall inlet or cove, weſt, about the ſame diſtance. We had no ſooner anchored

than a canoe in which were two men, paddled round the ſhip. We attempted to induce them, but they were not to be prevailed upon, to enter the veſſel; and having ſatisfied their curioſity, they haſtily returned to the ſhore. Before the evening cloſed in, I proceeded to acquire ſome information reſpecting the ſmall opening to the weſtward. It was nearly dark before I reached the ſhore, which ſeemed to form a ſmall cove about half a mile in width, encircled by compact ſhores, with a cluſter of rocks above water, nearly in its centre, and little worthy of further notice. On my return on board, I directed that a party, under the command of Lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, ſhould, in the launch and cutter, proceed, with a ſupply of proviſions for a week, to the examination of that branch of the inlet leading to the ſouth-weſtward; keeping always the ſtarboard or continental ſhore on board; which was accordingly carried into execution, at four o'clock the next morning.

Our ſituation being ſomewhat incommoded by the meeting of different tides, we moved nearer in, and anchored in the ſame depth, and on the ſame bottom as before, very conveniently to the ſhore. Our eaſtern view was now bounded by the range of ſnowy mountains from mount Baker, bearing by compaſs north to mount Rainier, bearing N. 54 E. The new mountain was hid by

the

the more elevated parts of the low land; and the intermediate ſnowy mountains in various rugged and groteſque ſhapes, were ſeen juſt to rear their heads above the lofty pine trees, which appearing to compoſe one uninterrupted foreſt, between us and the ſnowy range, preſented a moſt pleaſing landſcape; nor was our weſtern view deſtitute of ſimilar diverſification. The ridge of mountains on which mount Olympus is ſituated, whoſe rugged ſummits were ſeen no leſs fancifully towering over the foreſt than thoſe on the eaſtern ſide, bounded to a conſiderable extent our weſtern horizon; on theſe however, not one conſpicuous eminence aroſe, nor could we now diſtinguiſh that which on the ſea coaſt appeared to be centrally ſituated, and forming an elegant biforked-mountain. From the ſouthern extremity of theſe ridges of mountains, there ſeemed to be an extenſive tract of land moderately elevated and beautifully diverſified by pleaſing inequalities of ſurface, enriched with every appearance of fertility.

On Sunday the 20th, in the meadow and about the village many of the natives were ſeen moving about, whoſe curioſity ſeemed little excited on our account. One canoe only had been near us, from which was thrown on board the ſkin of ſome ſmall animal, and then it returned inſtantly to the ſhore.

Our

Our carpenters were buſily engaged in replacing the topſail yards with proper ſpars, which were conveniently found for that purpoſe. Some beer was brewed from the ſpruce, which was here very excellent, and the reſt of the crew were employed in a variety of other eſſential ſervices. The gentle N. W. wind generally prevailed in the day, and calms, or light ſoutherly breezes during the night.

Towards noon I went on ſhore to the village point, for the purpoſe of obſerving the latitude; on which occaſion I viſited the village, if it may be ſo dignified, as it appeared the moſt lowly and meaneſt of its kind. The beſt of the huts were poor and miſerable, conſtructed ſomething after the faſhion of a ſoldier's tent, by two croſs ſticks about five feet high, connected at each end by a ridge-pole from one to the other, over ſome of which was thrown a coarſe kind of mat, over others a few looſe branches of trees, ſhrubs, or graſs; none however appeared to be conſtructed for protecting them, either againſt the heat of ſummer, or the inclemency of winter. In them were hung up to be cured by the ſmoke of the fire they kept conſtantly burning, clams, muſcles, and a few other kinds of fiſh, ſeemingly intended for their winter's ſubſiſtence. The clams perhaps were not all reſerved for that purpoſe, as we frequently ſaw them ſtrung and worn about the neck,

neck, which, as inclination directed, were eaten, two, three, or half a dozen at a time. This ſtation did not appear to have been preferred for the purpoſe of fiſhing, as we ſaw few of the people ſo employed; nearly the whole of the inhabitants belonging to the village, which conſiſted of about eighty or an hundred men, women, and children, were buſily engaged like ſwine, rooting up this beautiful verdant meadow in queſt of a ſpecies of wild onion, and two other roots, which in appearance and taſte greatly reſembled the ſaranne, particularly the largeſt; the ſize of the ſmalleſt did not much exceed a large pea: this Mr. Menzies conſidered to be a new genus. The collecting of theſe roots was moſt likely the object which attached them to this ſpot; they all ſeemed to gather them with much avidity, and to preſerve them with great care, moſt probably for the purpoſe of making the paſte I have already mentioned.

Theſe people varied in no eſſential point from the natives we had ſeen ſince our entering the ſtraits. Their perſons were equally ill made, and as much beſmeared with oil and different coloured paints, particularly with red ochre, and a ſort of ſhining chaffy mica, very ponderous, and in colour much reſembling black lead; they likewiſe poſſeſſed more ornaments, eſpecially ſuch as were made of copper, the article moſt valued

and

and eſteemed amongſt them. They ſeemed not wanting in offers of friendſhip and hoſpitality; as on our joining their party, we were preſented with ſuch things as they had to diſpoſe of: and they immediately prepared a few of the roots, and ſome ſhell fiſh for our refreſhment, which which were very palatable. In theſe civil offices, two men who appeared the moſt active, and to be regarded by their countrymen as the moſt important perſons of the party, were particularly aſſiduous to pleaſe. To each of them I made preſents, which were received very thankfully; and on my returning towards the boat, they gave me to underſtand by ſigns, the only means we had of converſing with each other, that it would not be long ere they returned our viſit on board the ſhip. This they accordingly did in the afternoon, with no ſmall degree of ceremony. Beſide the canoes which brought theſe two ſuperior people, five others attended, ſeemingly as an appendage to the conſequence of theſe chiefs, who would not repair immediately on board, but agreeably to the cuſtom of Nootka, advanced within about two hundred yards of the ſhip, and there reſting on their paddles a conference was held, followed by a ſong principally ſung by one man, who at ſtated times was joined in chorus by ſeveral others, whilſt ſome in each canoe kept time with the handles of their paddles, by

ſtriking

ſtriking them againſt the gunwale or ſide of the canoe, forming a ſort of accompanyment, which though expreſſed by ſimple notes only, was by no means deſtitute of an agreeable effect. This performance took place whilſt they were paddling ſlowly round the ſhip, and on its being concluded, they came alongſide with the greateſt confidence, and without fear or ſuſpicion immediately entered into a commercial intercourſe with our people. The two chiefs however required ſome little intreaty before they could be induced to venture on board. I again preſented them with ſome valuables, amongſt which was a garment for each of blue cloth, ſome copper, iron in various ſhapes, and ſuch trinkets as I thought would prove moſt acceptable. In this reſpect either my judgment failed, or their paſſion for traffick and exchange is irreſiſtible; for no ſooner had they quitted the cabin, than, excepting the copper, they bartered away on deck nearly every article I had given them, for others of infinitely leſs utility or real value, conſiſting of ſuch things as they could beſt appropriate to the decoration of their perſons, and other ornamental purpoſes, giving uniformly a decided preference to copper.

In the morning of Monday the 21ſt, fell a few ſhowers of rain, which were neither ſo heavy as to retard our buſineſs on ſhore, nor to prevent the friendly Indians paying us a viſit on board.

Convinced

Convinced of our amicable diſpoſition towards them, near the whole of the inhabitants, men, women and children, gratified their curioſity in the courſe of the day by paddling round the ſhip; for neither the ladies nor the children ventured on board. This was the caſe alſo with the generality of the men, who contentedly remained in their canoes, rowing from ſide to ſide, bartering their bows and arrows; which, with their woollen and ſkin garments, and a very few indifferent ſea-otter ſkins, compoſed the whole of their aſſortment for trading; theſe they exchanged, in a very fair and honeſt manner, for copper, hawk's bells, and buttons, articles that greatly attracted their attention. Their merchandize would have been infinitely more valuable to us, had it been compriſed of eatables, ſuch as veniſon, wild fowl or fiſh, as our ſportſmen and fiſhermen had little ſucceſs in either of theſe purſuits. All the natives we had as yet ſeen, uniformly preferred offering ſuch articles as compoſed their dreſs, arms, and implements for ſale, rather than any kind of food, which might probably ariſe either from the country not affording them a ſuperabundance of proviſions, or from their having early diſcovered that we were more curious than hungry.

In the evening, ſome of the canoes were obſerved paſſing from the village to the oppoſite ſhore,

ſhore, for the purpoſe, as we ſuppoſed, of inviting their neighbours to partake of the advantages of our commerce. This was confirmed the next morning, Tueſday the 22d, by the return of our friends, accompanied by ſeveral large canoes, containing near eighty perſons, who after ceremoniouſly paddling round the ſhip, came alongſide without the leaſt heſitation, and conducted themſelves with the utmoſt propriety. The principal number of theſe evidently belonged to the other ſide of the inlet; they were infinitely more cleanly than our neighbours; and their canoes were of a very different form. Thoſe of our friends at the village, exactly correſponded with the canoes at Nootka, whilſt thoſe of our new viſitors were cut off ſquare at each end; and were, in ſhape, preciſely like the canoes ſeen to the ſouthward of cape Orford, though of greater length, and conſiderably larger. The commodities they brought for ſale were trifles of a ſimilar deſcription to thoſe offered by the other ſociety: in all other reſpects, they correſponded with the generality of the few inhabitants of the country with whom we had become acquainted.

On Wedneſday the 23d, we had ſome lightning, thunder, and rain, from the S. E.; this continued a few hours, after which the day was very ſerene and pleaſant. Some of our gentlemen having extended their walk to the cove I had

had viſited the firſt evening of our arrival, found it to communicate by a very narrow paſſage with an opening apparently of ſome extent. In conſequence of this information, accompanied by Mr. Baker in the yawl, I ſet out the next morning, Thurſday the 24th, to examine it, and found the entrance of the opening ſituated in the weſtern corner of the cove, formed by two interlocking points, about a quarter of a mile from each other; theſe formed a channel about half a mile long, free from rocks or ſhoals, in which there was not leſs than five fathoms water. From the weſt end of this narrow channel the inlet is divided into two branches, one extending to the S. W. about five or ſix miles, the other to the north about the ſame diſtance, conſtituting a moſt complete and excellent port, to all appearance perfectly free from danger, with regular ſoundings from four fathoms near the ſhores, to nine and ten fathoms in the middle, good holding ground. It occupied us the whole day to row round it, in doing which we met a few ſtraggling Indians, whoſe condition ſeemed exceſſively wretched and miſerable. The country that ſurrounds this harbour varies in its elevation; in ſome places the ſhores are low level land, in others of a moderate height, falling in ſteep low cliffs on the ſandy beach, which in moſt places binds the ſhores. It produces ſome

ſmall

ſmall rivulets of water, is thickly wooded with trees, moſtly of the pine tribe, and with ſome variety of ſhrubs. This harbour, after the gentleman who diſcovered it, obtained the name of PORT ORCHARD. The beſt paſſage into it is found by ſteering from the village point for the ſouth point of the cove, which is eaſily diſtinguiſhed, lying from the former S. 62 W. at the diſtance of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, then hauling to the N. W. into the cove, keeping on the larboard or S. W. ſhore, and paſſing between it and the rocks in the cove; in this channel the depth of water is from nine to fifteen fathoms, gradually decreaſing to five fathoms in the entrance into the port. There is alſo another paſſage round to the north of theſe rocks, in which there is ſeven fathoms water; this is narrow, and by no means ſo commodious to navigate as the ſouthern channel.

On my return to the ſhip I underſtood that few of our friendly neighbours had viſited the veſſel. The party was evidently reduced, and thoſe who ſtill remained having ſatisfied their curioſity, or being compelled by their mode of life, were preparing to depart with all their ſtock and effects. Theſe it required little labour to remove, conſiſting chiefly of the mats for covering their habitations, wherever it may be con-

venient to pitch them; their ſkin and woollen garments, their arms, implements, and ſuch articles of food as they had acquired during their reſidence; which, with their family and dogs, all find accommodation in a ſingle canoe; and thus the party is eaſily conveyed to any ſtation, which fancy, convenience, or neceſſity, may direct. The dogs belonging to this tribe of Indians were numerous, and much reſembled thoſe of Pomerania, though in general ſomewhat larger. They were all ſhorn as cloſe to the ſkin as ſheep are in England; and ſo compact were their fleeces, that large portions could be lifted up by a corner without cauſing any ſeparation. They were compoſed of a mixture of a coarſe kind of wool, with very fine long hair, capable of being ſpun into yarn. This gave me reaſon to believe that their woollen clothing might in part be compoſed of this material mixed with a finer kind of wool from ſome other animal, as their garments were all too fine to be manufactured from the coarſe coating of the dog alone. The abundance of theſe garments amongſt the few people we met with, indicates the animal from whence the raw material is procured, to be very common in this neighbourhood; but as they have no one domeſticated excepting the dog, their ſupply of wool for their clothing can only

be

be obtained by hunting the wild creature that produces it; of which we could not obtain the leaſt information.

The weather continued delightfully ſerene and pleaſant; the carpenters had executed their taſk, and the topſail yards were replaced.

In the courſe of the forenoon of Friday the 25th, ſome of our Indian friends brought us a whole deer, which was the firſt intire animal that had been offered to us. This they had killed on the iſland, and from the number of perſons that came from thence, the major part of the remaining inhabitants of the village, with a great number of their dogs, ſeemed to have been engaged in the chaſe. This and another deer, parts of which remained in one of their canoes, had coſt all theſe good people nearly a day's labour, as they went over to the iſland for this purpoſe the preceding evening; yet they were amply rewarded for their exertions by a ſmall piece of copper not a foot ſquare. This they gladly accepted as a full compenſation for their veniſon, on which the whole party could have made two or three good meals; ſuch is the eſteem and value with which this metal is regarded!

About four in the afternoon, agreeably to our expectations, the Chatham was ſeen from the maſt head over the land, and about ſun-ſet ſhe

arrived and anchored near us. Mr. Broughton informed me, that the part of the coaſt he had been directed to explore, conſiſted of an archipelago of iſlands lying before an extenſive arm of the ſea ſtretching in a variety of branches between the N. W. north, and N. N. E. Its extent in the firſt direction was the moſt capacious, and preſented an unbounded horizon.

On due conſideration of all the circumſtances that had fallen under my own obſervation, and the intelligence now imparted by Mr. Broughton, I became thoroughly convinced, that our boats alone could enable us to acquire any correct or ſatisfactory information reſpecting this broken country; and although the execution of ſuch a ſervice in open boats would neceſſarily be extremely laborious, and expoſe thoſe ſo employed to numberleſs dangers and unpleaſant ſituations, that might occaſionally produce great fatigue, and protract their return to the ſhips; yet that mode was undoubtedly the moſt accurate, the moſt ready, and indeed the only one in our power to purſue for aſcertaining the continental boundary.

The main arm of the inlet leading towards mount Rainier ſtill remained unexplored. It became evident from the length of time Mr. Puget and Mr. Whidbey had been abſent, that the inlet they had been ſent to examine, had led them

to

to a conſiderable diſtance. We had no time to ſpare, and as it was equally evident none ought to be loſt, I directed that Mr. Johnſtone, in the Chatham's cutter, ſhould accompany me in the morning, in the Diſcovery's yawl, for the purpoſe of examing the main arm; and that Mr. Broughton, on the return of our boats, which were now hourly expected, ſhould take Mr. Whidbey in one of them, and proceed immediately to the inveſtigation of that arm of this inlet, which we had paſſed on the eaſtern ſhore, ſtretching to the N. N. E.; and I deſired that the Chatham might be anchored within its entrance in ſome conſpicuous place on the ſtarboard ſide, where the Diſcovery or the boats would eaſily find her, in caſe the reſult of my inquiries ſhould render it expedient for the veſſels to proceed further in that direction.

On Saturday morning the 26th, accompanied by Mr. Baker in the yawl, and favored by pleaſant weather and a fine northwardly gale, we departed, and made conſiderable progreſs. Leaving to the right the opening which had been the object of Mr. Puget and Mr. Whidbey's expedition, we directed our route along the weſtern ſhore of the main inlet, which is about a league in width; and as we proceeded the ſmoke of ſeveral fires were ſeen on its eaſtern ſhore. When about four leagues on a ſouthwardly direction

from the ſhips, we found the courſe of the inlet take a ſouth-weſterly inclination, which we purſued about ſix miles with ſome little increaſe of width. Towards noon we landed on a point on the eaſtern ſhore, whoſe latitude I obſerved to be 47° 21′, round which we flattered ourſelves we ſhould find the inlet take an extenſive eaſtwardly courſe. This conjecture was ſupported by the appearance of a very abrupt diviſion in the ſnowy range of mountains immediately to the ſouth of mount Rainier, which was very conſpicuous from the ſhip, and the main arm of the inlet appearing to ſtretch in that direction from the point we were then upon. We here dined, and although our repaſt was ſoon concluded, the delay was irkſome, as we were exceſſively anxious to aſcertain the truth, of which we were not long held in ſuſpenſe. For having paſſed round the point, we found the inlet to terminate here in an extenſive circular compact bay, whoſe waters waſhed the baſe of mount Rainier, though its elevated ſummit was yet at a very conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore, with which it was connected by ſeveral ridges of hills riſing towards it with gradual aſcent and much regularity. The foreſt trees, and the ſeveral ſhades of verdure that covered the hills, gradually decreaſed in point of beauty, until they became inviſible; when the perpetual clothing of ſnow commenced,

W. Alexander del: from a Sketch taken on the Spot by J. Sykes

J. Landseer Sculp.

MOUNT RAINIER, from the South *part of* ADMIRALTY INLET.

London Published May 1st 1798 by J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row.

commenced, which ſeemed to form a horizontal line from north to ſouth along this range of rugged mountains, from whoſe ſummit mount Rainier roſe conſpicuouſly, and ſeemed as much elevated above them as they were above the level of the ſea; the whole producing a moſt grand, pictureſque effect. The lower mountains as they deſcended to the right and left, became gradually relieved of their frigid garment; and as they approached the fertile woodland region that binds the ſhores of this inlet in every direction, produced a pleaſing variety. We now proceeded to the N. W. in which direction the inlet from hence extended, and afforded us ſome reaſon to believe that it communicated with that under the ſurvey of our other party. This opinion was further corroborated by a few Indians, who had in a very civil manner accompanied us ſome time, and who gave us to underſtand that in the north weſtern direction this inlet was very wide and extenſive; this they expreſſed before we quitted our dinner ſtation, by opening their arms, and making other ſigns that we ſhould be led a long way by purſuing that route; whereas, by bending their arm, or ſpreading out their hand, and pointing to the ſpace contained in the curve of the arm, or between the fore-finger and thumb, that we ſhould find our progreſs ſoon ſtopped in the direction which led towards mount Rainier.

The little reſpect which moſt Indians bear to truth, and their readineſs to aſſert what they think is moſt agreeable for the moment, or to anſwer their own particular wiſhes and inclinations, induced me to place little dependance on this information, although they could have no motive for deceiving us.

About a dozen of theſe friendly people had attended at our dinner, one part of which was a veniſon paſty. Two of them, expreſſing a deſire to paſs the line of ſeparation drawn between us, were permitted to do ſo. They ſat down by us, and ate of the bread and fiſh that we gave them without the leaſt heſitation; but on being offered ſome of the veniſon, though they ſaw us eat it with great reliſh, they could not be induced to taſte it. They received it from us with great diſguſt, and preſented it round to the reſt of the party, by whom it underwent a very ſtrict examination. Their conduct on this occaſion left no doubt in our minds that they believed it to be human fleſh, an impreſſion which it was highly expedient ſhould be done away. To ſatisfy them that it was the fleſh of the deer, we pointed to the ſkins of the animal they had about them. In reply to this they pointed to each other, and made ſigns that could not be miſunderſtood, that it was the fleſh of human beings, and threw it down in the dirt, with geſ-

tures

tures of great averſion and diſpleaſure. At length we happily convinced them of their miſtake by ſhewing them a haunch we had in the boat, by which means they were undeceived, and ſome of them ate of the remainder of the pye with a good appetite.

This behaviour, whilſt in ſome meaſure tending to ſubſtantiate their knowledge or ſuſpicions that ſuch barbarities have exiſtence, led us to conclude, that the character given of the natives of North-Weſt America does not attach to every tribe. Theſe people have been repreſented not only as accuſtomed inhumanly to devour the fleſh of their conquered enemies; but alſo to keep certain ſervants, or rather ſlaves, of their own nation, for the ſole purpoſe of making the principal part of the banquet, to ſatisfy the unnatural ſavage gluttony of the chiefs of this country, on their viſits to each other. Were ſuch barbarities practiſed once a month, as is ſtated, it would be natural to ſuppoſe theſe people, ſo inured, would not have ſhewn the leaſt averſion to eating fleſh of any deſcription; on the contrary, it is not poſſible to conceive a greater degree of abhorrence than was manifeſted by theſe good people, until their minds were made perfectly eaſy that it was not human fleſh we offered them to eat. This inſtance muſt neceſſarily exonerate at leaſt this particular tribe from

from ſo barbarous a practice; and, as their affinity to the inhabitants of Nootka, and of the ſea-coaſt, to the ſouth of that place, in their manners and cuſtoms, admits of little difference, it is but charitable to hope thoſe alſo, on a more minute inquiry, may be found not altogether deſerving ſuch a character. They are not, however, free from the general failing attendant on a ſavage life. One of them having taken a knife and fork to imitate our manner of eating, found means to ſecrete them under his garment; but, on his being detected, gave up his plunder with the utmoſt good humour and unconcern.

They accompanied us from three or four miſerable huts, near the place where we had dined, for about four miles; during which time they exchanged the only things they had to diſpoſe of, their bows, arrows, and ſpears, in the moſt fair and honeſt manner, for hawk's bells, buttons, beads, and ſuch uſeleſs commodities.

The firſt information of the natives we found perfectly correct; and it was not long before we had every reaſon to give credit to the ſecond, by finding the inlet divided into two branches, one taking a northwardly direction towards the ſhips, giving that which, in the morning, we had conſidered to be the weſtern ſhore of the main inlet, the appearance of an iſland, eight or nine leagues in circuit; the other ſtretched to the ſouthweſt-

ward:

ward; and into which ran a very ſtrong tide. Although there was little doubt of our having been preceded in the examination of this branch, yet, as the ſtrength of the influx indicated its extremity to be at ſome diſtance, I determined, as we were well ſupplied for the excurſion, to embrace the advantage of ſo favourable an opportunity of keeping the larboard ſhore on board, and of examining ſuch inlets as might be found leading to the left; that, in the event of Mr. Puget having been unable to accompliſh the taſk aſſigned him, our ſurvey might be completed without another expedition into this region. With the aſſiſtance of the ſtrong tide, we rapidly paſſed through a fair navigable channel, near half a league wide, with ſoundings from 24 to 30 fathoms, free from any appearance of ſhoals, rocks, or other interruptions. The eaſtern ſhore was found nearly ſtraight and compact; but on the weſtern, three wide openings were ſeen, whoſe terminations were not diſtinguiſhable; and the ſtrength with which the tide flowed into the two northernmoſt, induced us to conſider them as very extenſive.

Having advanced in a direction S. 32 W. about three leagues from the ſouth, or inner point of entrance, into an opening, ſituated in latitude 47° 19½′, longitude 237° 42′, we halted about eight in the evening for the night, on a ſmall iſland,

iſland, lying about a mile from the eaſtern ſhore. The general character of the ſituation in which we had now arrived, indicated it to be a continuation of the main branch of the inlet, we had been thus long navigating. The inſular appearance of its weſtern ſide, the rapidity of the flood tide, and its increaſing width, gave us reaſon to ſuppoſe we ſhould find it ſtill more extenſive. Whilſt employed in arranging our matters for the night, we diſcovered, coming out of the ſouthernmoſt opening, two ſmall veſſels, which, at firſt, were taken for Indian canoes, but, on uſing our glaſſes, they were conſidered to be our two boats. The evening was cloudy; and, cloſing in very ſoon, prevented a poſitive deciſion. The original idea was, however, ſomewhat confirmed on firing two muſkets, which were not anſwered.

During the night, we had ſome rain, with a freſh gale from the S. E. which abated by the morning; the rain ſtill continued, but not ſo violently as to prevent our proceeding. At four o'clock on Sunday morning, the 27th, we again embarked, and ſteered about S. W. by S.; in which direction the inlet ſeemed to ſtretch to ſome diſtance; and the appearance of the ſouthern land gave riſe to an opinion of its terminating in a river. The ſpace we had ſo conſidered was, by ſeven o'clock, proved to be a low ſwampy compact

compact ſhore, forming the ſouthern extremity of the inlet in this direction, about two leagues from our laſt reſting place. The inlet here terminated in an expanſive though ſhallow bay, acroſs which a flat of ſand extended upwards of a mile from its ſhores; on which was lying an immenſe quantity of drift wood, conſiſting chiefly of very large trees. The country behind for ſome diſtance, was low, then roſe gradually to a moderate height; and, like the eaſtern ſhores of the inlet, was covered with wood, and diverſified with pleaſant inequalities of hill and dale, though not enriched with thoſe imaginary parks and pleaſure grounds we had been accuſtomed to behold nearer to the ſea coaſt; the whole preſenting one uninterrupted wilderneſs.

From hence the direction of the inlet was about N.W. by N. ſtill preſerving a conſiderable width; the weſtern ſhore appearing to be formed by a group of iſlands. Our progreſs was a little retarded by the rain in the forenoon; but, about mid-day the clouds diſperſed, though not ſufficiently early to procure an obſervation for the latitude. We had now reached a point on the larboard ſhore, where the inlet was again divided into two other large branches, one leading to the ſouth-weſtward, the other towards the north. As my plan was to purſue the examination of the larboard ſhore, the ſouth-weſt branch became our

firſt

firſt object. This we found divided into two narrow channels, leading to the ſouthward, with the appearance of two ſmall coves to the northward. Up the weſternmoſt of the former, about ſix miles, we took up our abode for the night, which was ſerene and pleaſant.

Early in the morning, Monday 28th, we again ſtarted, and ſoon found the channel to terminate about a league from the place where we had ſlept the night before, as the reſt had done, in low ſwampy ground, with a ſhallow ſandy bank extending to ſome diſtance into the channel. Here we met, as had been frequently the caſe, a few miſerable Indians in their temporary habitations; theſe either had nothing to diſpoſe of, or were not inclined to have intercourſe with us; the latter ſeemed moſt probable, as our viſit was not attended with that cordial reception we had generally experienced. This however might have been occaſioned by our having diſturbed them unuſually early from their reſt; we made them ſome preſents which they accepted very coolly, and having ſatisfied ourſelves with the extent of the inlet in this direction we returned, and about nine o'clock landed to breakfaſt about two miles within the main entrance of the ſouth-weſt branch. We left behind us to the weſtward the appearance of two or three ſmall iſlands or points, that might form ſimilar inlets to thoſe we had already

already examined, leading to the ſouth. Theſe could be of little extent, as ſcarcely any viſible tide was found in the narroweſt parts.

From the length of time alſo that the other boats had been abſent previous to our departure from the ſhips, together with the appearance and direction of the inlet, I entertained little doubt that the greater part of what we had ſeen, as alſo that which we were now leaving unexplored, had undergone the examination of Mr. Puget and Mr. Whidbey. This induced me to return on board, conſidering we were now paſſing our time to little purpoſe; and as the branch of the main inlet before us ſtretching to the northward, preſented every proſpect of communicating with ſome of thoſe we had paſſed on Saturday evening, we purſued that route. The ſituation we quitted this morning, according to my ſurvey, was in latitude 47° 3′, longitude 237° 18′, about 17 leagues from the ſea coaſt of New Albion, towards which, from the moderate height of the country, there could be little doubt of an eaſy intercourſe by land. About noon we landed on a point of the eaſtern ſhore, whoſe latitude is 47° 15½′, longitude 237° 17½′. From hence we proceeded with a pleaſant ſoutherly gale, to aſcertain if any communication exiſted, as we had before conjectured. The further we advanced the more doubtful it became, until at length, about

three

three leagues north of the above point, it terminated like all the other channels in a ſhallow flat before a low ſwampy bog. Here we dined, and about four in the afternoon ſet out on our return by the way we had come, purpoſing to ſtop for the night at a cove a little to the ſouth of the point we were upon at noon, where we arrived about nine in the evening. Mr. Johnſtone, who had kept along the weſtern ſhore in order to look into a ſmall opening we had paſſed in ſailing down, had the advantage by being on the weather ſhore, and had arrived a ſhort time before us. He informed me the opening was very narrow, and could extend but a little way before it joined that which we had quitted this morning. Whilſt he was on ſhore for the purpoſe of taking the neceſſary angles, a deer came down to the beach, which Mr. Le Meſurier, the gentleman who had attended him in the boat, fired at, and fortunately killed. It proved to be a very fine buck, and afforded our people a good freſh meal, which was ſome compenſation for the diſappointment we experienced in not finding a paſſage home by the route we had lately purſued.

About day-break, as uſual, on Tueſday morning the 29th, we again reſumed our voyage towards the ſhips, which were now diſtant about 45 miles. Towards noon we landed on the north point of entrance into the ſecond opening we had

paſſed

paſſed on Saturday evening; the latitude of which is 47° 15½′. The ſtrength of the ebb tide facilitated our progreſs, and our conjectures were ſoon proved to have been well founded in this being the ſame inlet, which I had directed the other party to examine. We were carried with great rapidity for ſome time up the branch leading to the northward, and through this channel we arrived in the evening on board, without ſeeing any other opening leading to the weſtward. The land compoſing the eaſtern ſhore of this channel, and the weſtern ſhore of that we had purſued on Saturday morning, was now aſcertained to be the moſt extenſive iſland we had yet met with in our ſeveral examinations of this coaſt; which after my friend Captain Vaſhon of the navy, I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of VASHON'S ISLAND.

Late on the preceding Saturday night, or rather on Sunday morning, our other party had returned. It was them we had ſeen the firſt evening of our excurſion from the iſland, and they very diſtinctly ſaw our fire; but as they did not hear the report of the muſkets, concluded it a fire of the natives, not having the leaſt idea of any of our boats being in that neighbourhood. They had explored all thoſe parts of the inlet we had paſſed by, and found the three openings we left unexamined, the firſt afternoon, leading to

the weſtward, to be channels dividing that ſhore into three iſlands; and thoſe we had not attended to on Monday morning formed two ſmall branches leading to the S. W.; the weſternmoſt of which extends to the latitude 47° 6′, about two leagues to the weſtward of our reſearches in that direction; that in which the deer was ſhot communicated with the S. W. branch of the inlet by a very narrow channel. They had alſo paſſed the opening we had purſued leading towards mount Rainier; but agreeably to my directions had not proſecuted its examination; the termination of every other opening in the land they had aſcertained. Thus by our joint efforts, we had completely explored every turning of this extenſive inlet; and to commemorate Mr. Puget's exertions, the ſouth extremity of it I named PUGET'S SOUND.

The Chatham had ſailed on Monday, and Mr. Whidbey had departed in the Diſcovery's launch for the purpoſe of carrying into effect the orders I had left with Mr. Broughton.

Mr. Puget had little more to communicate reſpecting his late expedition than what had fallen under my own obſervation, excepting the diſorderly behaviour of an Indian tribe he had met with at ſome diſtance up the firſt arm leading to the weſtward within the narrows, whoſe conduct had materially differed from that of the natives

in

in general; and in particular from that of a party conſiſting of about twenty natives whom they had before ſeen in that route, and who had behaved with their uſual friendſhip and civility. In this arm they found the ſhores in general low and well wooded. About eight in the evening, attended by ſome of the natives in two canoes, they landed for the night. Theſe people could not be invited nearer our party than about an hundred yards, where they remained attentive to all the operations until the tents were pitched, when it became neceſſary to diſcharge ſome loaded muſkets, the noiſe of which they heard without any apparent ſurprize, and exclaimed *poo!* after every report. They ſoon afterwards paddled away to the weſtward. The next morning Mr. Puget proceeded up the arm, which took a N. E. direction about a mile wide, narrowing as they advanced to one-fourth of that width; the ſoundings were found regular from eight to thirteen fathoms. In this ſituation they ſaw a canoe making towards them, on which they reſted on their oars to wait its approach. The canoe ſuddenly ſtopped, and no offers of preſents, nor ſigns of friendly inclinations, could induce the Indians to venture near the boat. In order to remove their apprehenſions, Mr. Puget faſtened ſome medals, copper, and trinkets, to a piece of wood which he left floating on the water; and when

the boat was at a ſufficient diſtance, the Indians picked it up. After repeating this twice or thrice they ventured, though not without ſome trepidation, alongſide the boats. In their perſons they ſeemed more robuſt than the generality of the inhabitants; moſt of them had loſt their right eye, and were much pitted with the ſmall pox. They now attended the boats for a ſhort time, and having received ſome additional preſents, returned to the ſhore. The whole of their conduct exhibited much ſuſpicion and diſtruſt. When any queſtion was endeavoured to be put to them, they replied by *poo! poo!* pointing at the ſame time to a ſmall iſland on which the party had breakfaſted, and where ſome birds had been ſhot. They ſeemed well acquainted with the value of iron and copper, but would not diſpoſe of their weapons, or any other article in exchange for either. About noon the party landed to dine; and whilſt they were preparing to haul the ſeine before a freſh water brook, ſix canoes were ſeen paddling haſtily round the point of the cove they were in, and directing their courſe towards the boats. The ſuſpicious behaviour of thoſe whom they had parted with in the morning, rendered it highly expedient that they ſhould be upon their guard againſt any hoſtile deſign of theſe people; on whoſe approach, a line on the beach was drawn, to ſeparate the two parties from each other;

other; which was readily underſtood, and obeyed. They now divided their numbers into two ſets, one remaining on ſhore with their bows and quivers, the other retiring to their canoes, where they quietly ſeated themſelves.

Thus, with every appearance of good order being eſtabliſhed, the officers went to dinner, on an elevated ſpot a few yards from the water-ſide, where the crews were dining in their reſpective boats, and in readineſs to act in caſe of any alarm. On a ſeventh canoe joining the Indian party, thoſe on the beach immediately embarked; and the whole number, amounting to twenty-four perſons, evidently entered into a conſultation, during which they frequently pointed to thoſe in the boats, as well as to the officers on the hill. This conduct tended to increaſe the ſuſpicions that their inclinations were otherwiſe than friendly, however imprudent they might deem it, on the preſent moment, to carry their intentions into execution. But as our party could not be ſurprized, and as they were ready to act immediately on the defenſive, Mr. Puget and the other gentlemen did not conſider their ſituation alarming, and preferred quietly finiſhing their repaſt, to that of indicating any ſigns of diſtruſt or apprehenſion, by a precipitate retreat. Towards the concluſion of their conference, three of their canoes were ſtealing near to the boats; but, on finding

they were diſcovered by the officers, inſtantly returned. At this time, an eighth canoe joined the party; on which all of them paddled to the beach, jumped on ſhore and ſtrung their bows. This was manifeſtly preparing for an attack, as they had not ever been ſeen, on any former occaſion, with their bows ſtrung. The very man who appeared the principal in the canoe, they had met in the morning, and with whom ſo much trouble was taken to obtain his good opinion, now ſeemed the leader of this party; and, with an arrow acroſs his bow in readineſs for immediate uſe, advanced towards the ſtation of the officers, whilſt others of the party were moving that way. Such meaſures however were prudently reſorted to, without proceeding to extremities, as obliged them all to retreat to the line of ſeparation, where they again held a cloſe and long conſultation; and our gentlemen having now no object to detain them on ſhore, they re-embarked, leaving the Indians at the line of ſeparation, ſharpening their arrows and ſpears on ſtones, apparently much inclined, though irreſolute, to attempt hoſtilities. In this undecided ſtate of their minds, Mr. Puget thought it might anſwer a good purpoſe to fire a ſwivel, ſhotted; the effect of which, might teach them to reſpect, hereafter, our powers of defence, and induce them, on the preſent occaſion, to prefer a pacific deportment, and

preſerve

preſerve the lives of many, that muſt have been loſt, had they been ſo injudicious as to have commenced an attack. Although, on the report of the gun, or the diſtant effect of the ſhot, which was fired over the water, not the leaſt viſible aſtoniſhment or apprehenſion was expreſſed, yet, the meaſure was almoſt inſtantly attended with every expected good conſequence. Their bows were ſoon unſtrung; and inſtead of their menacing a combat, their weapons became articles of traffic, in common with other trifles they had to diſpoſe of, for copper, buttons, knives, beads, and other ornaments; in which friendly intercourſe, they accompanied the boats until towards the evening, when they peaceably took their leave, and returned to their home.

From Mr. Puget I likewiſe underſtood, that, in the courſe of his excurſion, himſelf and party had viſited, and had received the viſits of ſeveral other tribes of Indians, whoſe behaviour had been uniformly civil, courteous, and friendly. Why this party, whoſe unfriendly intentions were too evident to be miſtaken, ſhould have been induced to aſſume, without the leaſt provocation, a character ſo diametrically oppoſite to that which, in every other inſtance, ſeemed to govern their general conduct, is certainly very myſterious, and renders the foregoing an extraordinary circumſtance, for which it is difficult to account.

The country we had mutually explored, did not appear, to either party, from our tranſient view of it, materially to differ from that which has already been deſcribed, either in its ſeveral productions from the ſoil, or in its general appearance of fertility. It did not, however, poſſeſs that beautiful variety of landſcape; being an almoſt impenetrable wilderneſs of lofty trees, rendered nearly impaſſable by the underwood, which uniformly incumbers the ſurface.

By the termination of the weſtern range of ſnowy mountains in their ſouthern direction, taking place conſiderably to the north-weſtward, and the more elevated land intercepting the view of ſuch mountains as may extend from the eaſtern range, ſouthward of mount Rainier, we were preſented with more than the whole ſouthern horizon of land moderately high, extending as far as the eye could reach, diverſified by eminences and vallies, affording a probability of an eaſy intercourſe by land with the ſea coaſt; where ſome places of ſhelter for ſmall veſſels may poſſibly ſtill be found, which, in the event of an eſtabliſhment being formed, would prove highly advantageous.

The ſcarcity of water has before been mentioned as the only diſadvantage that the interior country ſeemed to labour under; but in Mr. Puget's ſurvey, a greater ſupply of water was found

found than in the inlets and bays that underwent my own particular examination. The country had alſo been conſidered by us as nearly deſtitute of inhabitants; but this opinion we found to be erroneous, from the other party having, by accident, fallen in with near 150 Indians, and having ſeen ſeveral deſerted villages.

The point near our preſent ſtation, forming the north point of the bay, hitherto called the Village point, I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of RESTORATION POINT, having celebrated that memorable event, whilſt at anchor under it; and from the reſult of my obſervations made on the ſpot, it is ſituated in latitude 47° 30′, longitude 237° 46′. During our ſtay the tides were obſerved to be materially affected, by the direction or force of the winds, not only in reſpect to their riſe and fall, but as to the time of high water. The former ſeldom exceeded ſeven or eight feet: and the latter generally took place about 4^{h} 10′ after the moon paſſed the meridian. The variation of the compaſs, by ſix ſets of azimuths taken on board, differing from 18° to 22°, gave the mean reſult of 19° 36′ caſt variation.

Nothing occurring to detain us, on Wedneſday morning, the 30th, with a pleaſant ſoutherly breeze, we directed our courſe to the opening under the examination of Mr. Broughton; the entrance of which lies from Reſtoration point,

N. 20 E. five leagues diſtant. The breeze, as was uſual, dying away, we advanced very ſlowly; towards noon, it was ſucceeded by a N. W. wind, accompanied with the flood-tide, ſo that, by the time we had worked up the opening, the ebb tide was returning not only with great ſtrength, but attended by a ſort of counter-tide, or under tow, that ſo affected the ſhip, as to render her almoſt unmanageable, notwithſtanding we had a freſh breeze, and were aſſiſted in working in by our boats. Having advanced about three miles within the entrance, which we found about half a league acroſs, and, in the evening, ſeeing no appearance of the Chatham, a gun was fired, which was immediately anſwered from behind a point of land, on the ſtarboard, or eaſtern ſhore, where, ſoon afterwards, we ſaw the Chatham bearing a light at her maſt-head for our guidance; and, though within the diſtance of two miles, it was near midnight before we anchored in 32 fathoms water, about a cable's length from her; not having been able to gain ſoundings with 110 fathoms of line, until we reached this ſtation.

The next morning, Thurſday 31ſt, we found ourſelves about a cable's length from the ſhore, in a capacious ſound; whoſe entrance bore by compaſs from S. 2 W. to S. 30 W., about ſix miles from us, from whence it extended in a

true

true N. N. E. direction. To the north was a high round iſland, bearing from N. 18 W. to N. 33 W.; on each ſide of which an opening was ſeen ſtretching to the northward. Theſe openings were ſeparated by a high narrow ſlip of land, which alſo appeared to be inſular. The eaſtern ſide of the ſound formed a deep bay, apparently bounded by ſolid compact land of a moderate height.

Mr. Broughton informed me, he had navigated the eaſt ſide of the round iſland in the brig, and had examined the eaſtern ſhore of the ſound, which was, as it appeared to be, a compact ſhore. Mr. Whidbey, in our launch, accompanied by Lieutenant Hanſon in the Chatham's, had, on the 29th, been diſpatched to the two openings to the northward, with directions to examine the right hand, or caſternmoſt, firſt; and, on finding its termination, to return with ſuch information to the Chatham, before they proceeded to viſit the other; that, in the event of the Diſcovery's arrival previous to their return, the veſſels might follow them in ſuch purſuit, obſerving to keep on the eaſtern ſhore until they ſhould find it divided into two branches. This being the third day of their abſence, it was concluded they had found the caſternmoſt opening to be of conſiderable extent; in conſequence of which I determined to follow them, but the weather

weather being calm and gloomy, with ſome rain, we were prevented moving. On a low point of land near the ſhip, I obſerved the latitude to be 47° 57½′, longitude 237° 58′. A light favourable breeze ſprang up ſhortly after noon; but before the anchor was at the ſhip's bows it again fell calm, with much rain, which obliged us to remain quiet. The Chatham however weighed, and being ſoon off the bank, which does not reach a quarter of a mile from the ſhore, was inſtantly out of ſoundings, and was driven by the ebb-tide until nine in the evening to the entrance of the ſound. At this time a freſh ſoutherly breeze ſpringing up we weighed, and directed our courſe northward, to paſs on the weſtern ſide of the round iſland.

We had now been ſtationary upwards of 20 hours, and during that time the tide or current had conſtantly ſat out; the like was obſerved by Mr. Broughton during his continuance in the ſame place. The ſoutherly wind, attended by a heavy fall of rain, ſoon became ſo faint, that by eleven at night we had proceeded only five miles. Here we were obliged to anchor in twenty fathoms water, hard ſandy bottom, near half way between the iſland and the point that divides the two openings, which are about a league aſunder.

About ſix in the morning of Friday, June the firſt, aſſiſted by the flood tide, and a light ſouth-

eaſterly

eaſterly wind, we proceeded up the eaſtern arm; the entrance of which is about a mile wide, with ſoundings from 75 to 80 fathoms, dark ſandy bottom. The weather being rainy, calm, or attended with light variable winds, moſt of the forenoon we made little progreſs. During this interval the Chatham gained ſome advantage of us, and about noon proceeded with a favourable breeze from the ſouthward up the opening. The haze which had obſcured the land all the fore part of the day, gave the inlet an extenſive appearance, without any viſible termination: but on the fog's diſperſing, it ſeemed to be cloſed in every direction, excepting that by which we had entered; but as ſoundings could not be gained with fifty fathoms of line, we continued our courſe up the inlet until about two o'clock, at which time we had advanced ſix miles from the entrance; and being perfectly ſatisfied that the inlet finiſhed in the manner common to all we had hitherto examined, the ſignal was made for the Chatham to bring up, and we ſhortened ſail accordingly. In a few minutes ſhe was diſcovered to be a-ground, and had made the ſignal for aſſiſtance. On this we ſtood towards her, and anchored about a mile from her in 20 fathoms water, ſandy bottom, and about half that diſtance from the eaſtern ſhore, which was the neareſt land. Our boats were immediately ſent to her relief; but as the tide ſubſided

ſided very faſt, they could only lay out anchors for heaving her off on the returning flood. Although the upper part of the inlet had appeared to be perfectly cloſed, yet it was not impoſſible a channel might exiſt on the weſtern or oppoſite ſhore, which by interlocking points might have been inviſible to us on board, and through which our abſent party might have found a paſſage. To aſcertain this fact, I went in the yawl, and found the depth of water ſuddenly to decreaſe on leaving the ſhip to ten, ſeven, and two fathoms. We continued our reſearches in one and two fathoms water to the oppoſite ſide, where we landed nearly a-breaſt of the ſhip, and found the ſhores of the inlet to be ſtraight, compact, and about two miles apart. In ſeveral places we attempted to land near the upper end, but found ourſelves as often repulſed by a flat ſandy ſhoal, which extended directly acroſs. The land there ſeemed of a ſwampy nature, was thinly wooded, and through it was the appearance of a ſhallow rivulet falling into the ſea; further back it was more elevated, and the ſurrounding country being covered with a ſimilar growth of timber to that before noticed, made us conclude the land to be equally fertile.

This examination perplexed me extremely to account for an error that had certainly taken place. For under the conviction that this inlet had

had been found navigable by the boats, I ſhould not have heſitated to have proſecuted my way hither in the ſhip at midnight, in conſequence of the party not having made any report to the contrary. This could only be attributed to a miſunderſtanding of the orders given, or to ſome unfortunate accident having befallen them. The latter we had no reaſon to apprehend, unleſs from an attack of the Indians, which was not very likely to have happened, as we ſaw not the leaſt indication of either permanent or temporary habitations. I called on board the Chatham on my return, and was happy to underſtand that there was little probability of her receiving any injury, having grounded on a muddy bank; and that there was every proſpect of her floating off the next tide. In ſounding to lay out their anchors, it became evident that in the very direction in which they had ſailed to their then ſtation, they had run upwards of half a mile on this bank in two fathoms water, in conſequence of the unpardonable negligence of the man at the lead, who had announced falſe ſoundings, and for which he was deſervedly puniſhed. She was hove off about midnight, and anchored near us without having received the leaſt damage.

The Chatham being in readineſs by ten the next morning, Saturday the 2d, with a light northerly breeze, attended with gloomy weather and

ſome

ſome rain, we directed our route back by the way we had come, and it was not until three o'clock that we reached the ſound, where we again anchored in fifty fathoms, a quarter of a mile from the eaſtern ſhore, and about ſix times that diſtance to the eaſtward of the arm we had quitted, which forms an excellent harbour, well ſheltered from all winds; but during our ſhort ſtay there we ſaw no appearance of any freſh water. Here our poſition was before a ſmall bay, into which flowed two excellent ſtreams, but theſe were ſo nearly on a level with the ſea, that it became neceſſary either to procure the water at low tide, or at ſome diſtance up the brook; which latter was eaſily effected, as our boats were admitted to where the freſh water fell from the elevated land. In this ſituation the obſerved latitude was 48° 2½′, longitude 237° 57½′, being ſix miles S. S. E. from our laſt anchorage.

As there was little doubt now remaining that the party had proceeded to the examination of the other inlet, and as the weather was thick and hazy with ſome rain, a gun was now and then fired to direct them to the ſhips in caſe they ſhould be on their return.

In the courſe of the afternoon we were tolerably ſucceſsful with the ſeine, as we had alſo been in the above harbour, in taking a quantity of fiſh ſimilar to thoſe we procured in port Diſcovery.

covery. About eight in the evening we had the ſatisfaction of hearing our gun anſwered; and at nine the boats ſafely returned to the veſſels.

Mr. Whidbey informed me, that on his return from the ſurvey of the port we had quitted in the morning, he ſaw the Chatham working off the eaſt end of the round iſland at ſo little diſtance, that he concluded the boats could not have eſcaped the obſervation of thoſe on board; and under that impreſſion, and his anxiety to forward this tedious ſervice, he had availed himſelf of a favorable ſoutherly wind, and flood tide, to proſecute his examination of the other branch, whoſe entrance he had found ſomething wider than the harbour we had left, having ſixty fathoms depth of water, with a ſoft muddy bottom. Its general direction led N. N. W. Having advanced about four miles, they found, on a low projecting point of the weſtern ſhore, a village containing a numerous tribe of the natives. But as my orders, as well as the general inclination of the officers, were to prevent by all poſſible means the chance of any miſunderſtanding, it was the uniform practice to avoid landing in the preſence of conſiderable numbers; and as it was now the dinner time of our party, Mr. Widbey very prudently made choice of the oppoſite ſhore, in the hope of making a quiet meal without the company of the Indians. Having reached the place where they in-

tended to land, they were met by upwards of two hundred, ſome in their canoes with their families, and others walking along the ſhore, attended by about forty dogs in a drove, ſhorn cloſe to the ſkin like ſheep. Notwithſtanding their numbers, it was important to land for the purpoſe of taking angles; and they had the ſatisfaction of being received on ſhore with every mark of cordial friendſhip. Mr. Whidbey however, thought it prudent to remain no longer in their ſociety than was abſolutely neceſſary; and having finiſhed the buſineſs for which he had landed, he inſtantly embarked, and continued his route up the inlet until the evening, when he landed for the night about nine miles within its entrance. In the morning they again purſued their inquiry, and ſoon after they had landed to breakfaſt, they were viſited by a large canoe full of Indians, who were immediately followed by an hundred more of the natives, bringing with them the mats for covering their temporary houſes, and, ſeemingly, every other article of value belonging to them.

On landing, which they did without the leaſt heſitation, their behaviour was courteous and friendly in the higheſt degree. A middle-aged man, to all appearance the chief or principal perſon of the party, was foremoſt in ſhewing marks of the greateſt hoſpitality; and perceiving our party were at breakfaſt, preſented them with water,

water, roaſted roots, dried fiſh, and other articles of food. This perſon, in return, received ſome preſents, and others were diſtributed amongſt the ladies and ſome of the party. The chief, for ſo we muſt diſtinguiſh him, had two hangers, one of Spaniſh, the other of Engliſh manufacture, on which he ſeemed to ſet a very high value. The ſituation of the ſpot where they had landed was delightful; the ſhores on each ſide the inlet being compoſed of a low country, pleaſingly diverſified by hills, dales, extenſive verdant lawns, and clear ſpaces in the midſt of the foreſt, which, together with the cordial reception they had met from the natives, induced Mr. Whidbey to continue his examination on ſhore; on this occaſion he was accompanied by the chief and ſeveral of the party, who conducted themſelves with the greateſt propriety; though with no ſmall degree of civil curioſity in examining his clothes, and expreſſing a great deſire to be ſatisfied as to the colour of the ſkin they covered; making ſigns, that his hands and face were painted white, inſtead of being black or red like their own; but when convinced of their miſtake by opening his waiſtcoat, their aſtoniſhment was inexpreſſible. From theſe circumſtances, and the general tenor of their behaviour, Mr. Whidbey concluded they had not before ſeen any Europeans, though, from the different articles they poſſeſſed, it was evi-

dent a communication had taken place; probably by the means of diſtinct trading tribes. The people, who had been met in that inlet removing with their families, and all their moveable property, were not unlikely to be of this commercial deſcription; particularly, as their voyage was towards the ſea-coaſt, where, in ſome convenient ſituation near to the general reſort of Europeans, they might fix their abode until an opportunity was afforded them to barter their commodities for the more valuable productions of Europe, which are afterwards diſpoſed of to the inhabitants of the interior country at a very exorbitant price. This circumſtance tends, in ſome degree, to corroborate an opinion hazarded on a former occaſion to this effect.

On the boats being ordered on ſhore to receive Mr. Whidbey and the gentlemen who had attended him in his walk, the launch grounded, which was no ſooner perceived by the Indian chief, than he was foremoſt in uſing every exertion to ſhove her off. This being effected, and the gentlemen embarked, moſt of theſe good people took their leave, and ſeemed to part with their newly-acquired friends with great reluctance. The chief, and a few others, accompanied our party, until they had advanced about fourteen miles from the entrance, when they, very civilly, took their departure; here the arm

branched

branched off from its former direction of about N. N. W., to the weſtward, and N. E. The latter being the object of their purſuit, they ſoon arrived off another extenſive and populous village, whence ſeveral canoes came off with not leſs than ſeventy of the natives in them; and ſeveral others were ſeen coming from the different parts of the ſhore. Thoſe who approached the boats conducted themſelves with the utmoſt propriety, ſhewing, by repeated invitations to their dwellings, the greateſt hoſpitality, and making ſigns that they had plenty of food to beſtow. In theſe entreaties the ladies were particularly earneſt, and expreſſed much chagrin and mortification that their offers of civility were declined. As the boats ſailed paſt the village thoſe in the canoes returned to the ſhore.

The direction which the land took to the N. E. conducted them to a conſiderable branch whoſe outer points lie from each other N. 20 W., about a league aſunder. From its eaſtern ſhore a ſhallow flat of ſand, on which are ſome rocky iſlets and rocks, runs out, until within half a mile of the weſtern ſhore, forming a narrow channel, navigated by them in nearly a N. N. W. direction, for about three leagues. The depth, at its entrance, was twenty fathoms; but gradually decreaſed to four, as they advanced up the channel which is formed by the weſtern ſhore, and the

ſand-bank, continuing with great regularity, about half a mile wide, to the latitude of 48° 24′, longitude 237° 45′, where it then ceaſed to be navigable for veſſels of any burthen, in conſequence of the rocks and overfalls from three to twenty fathoms deep, and a very irregular and diſagreeable tide. On meeting theſe impediments, the party returned, with intention of exploring the opening leading to the weſtward. As they repaſſed the village, they were again viſited by their friendly chief, attended by two or three canoes only, who preſented them with a moſt welcome ſupply of very fine ſmall fiſh which, in many reſpects, reſembled, and moſt probably were, a ſpecies of the ſmelt. He accepted, with apparent pleaſure, an invitation into the launch, where he remained with Mr. Whidbey until the evening, ate and drank of ſuch things as were offered with the greateſt confidence, and on being made acquainted that the party was going to reſt, bad them farewell with every mark of reſpect and friendſhip.

In the morning, the examination of the weſtern branch was purſued, and found to terminate in a very excellent and commodious cove or habour, with regular ſoundings from 10 to 20 fathoms, good holding ground. Its weſtern extent ſituated in latitude 48° 17′, longitude 237° 38′, is not more than a league from the eaſtern ſhore

ſhore of the main inlet, within the ſtraits. On each point of the harbour, which in honor of a particular friend I call PENN's COVE, was a deſerted village; in one of which were found ſeveral ſepulchres formed exactly like a ſentry box. Some of them were open, and contained the ſkeletons of many young children tied up in baſkets; the ſmaller bones of adults were likewiſe noticed, but no one of the limb bones could here be found, which gave riſe to an opinion that theſe, by the living inhabitants of the neighbourhood, were appropriated to uſeful purpoſes, ſuch as pointing their arrows, ſpears, or other weapons. The ſurrounding country, for ſeveral miles in moſt points of view, preſented a delightful proſpect, conſiſting chiefly of ſpacious meadows, elegantly adorned with clumps of trees; amongſt which the oak bore a very conſiderable proportion, in ſize from four to ſix feet in circumference. In theſe beautiful paſtures, bordering on an expanſive ſheet of water, the deer were ſeen playing about in great numbers. Nature had here provided the well-ſtocked park, and wanted only the aſſiſtance of art to conſtitute that deſirable aſſemblage of ſurface, which is ſo much ſought in other countries, and only to be acquired by an immoderate expence in manual labour. The ſoil principally conſiſted of a rich, black vegetable mould, lying on a ſandy or clayey ſubſtratum; the graſs, of

an excellent quality, grew to the height of three feet, and the ferns, which, in the ſandy ſoils, occupied the clear ſpots, were nearly twice as high. The country in the vicinity of this branch of the ſea is, according to Mr. Whidbey's repreſentation, the fineſt we had yet met with, notwithſtanding the very pleaſing appearance of many others; its natural productions were luxuriant in the higheſt degree, and it was, by no means, ill ſupplied with ſtreams of freſh water. The number of its inhabitants he eſtimated at about ſix hundred, which I ſhould ſuppoſe would exceed the total of all the natives we had before ſeen; the other parts of the ſound did not appear, by any means, ſo populous, as we had been viſited by one ſmall canoe only, in which were five of the natives, who civilly furniſhed us with ſome ſmall fiſh. The character and appearance of their ſeveral tribes here ſeen did not ſeem to differ in any material reſpect from each other, or from thoſe we have already had occaſion to mention.

A fortnight had now been dedicated to the examination of this inlet; which I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of ADMIRALTY INLET: we had ſtill to return about forty miles through this tedious inland navigation, before we could arrive on a new field of enquiry. The broken appearance of the region before us, and the difficulties we had already encountered in tracing its various

ſhores,

ſhores, inconteſtibly proved, that the object of our voyage could alone be accompliſhed by very ſlow degrees. Perfectly ſatisfied with the arduouſneſs of the taſk in which we were engaged, and the progreſs we were likely to make, I became anxiouſly ſolicitous to move the inſtant an opportunity ſhould ſerve. The two following days were however unfavorable to that purpoſe, and after the great fatigue our people had lately undergone, were well appropriated to holidays. Sunday, the 3d, all hands were employed in fiſhing with tolerably good ſucceſs, or in taking a little recreation on ſhore; and on Monday, the 4th, they were ſerved as good a dinner as we were able to provide them, with double allowance of grog to drink the King's health, it being the anniverſary of His Majeſty's birth; on which auſpicious day, I had long ſince deſigned to take formal poſſeſſion of all the countries we had lately been employed in exploring, in the name of, and for His Britannic Majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors.

To execute this purpoſe, accompanied by Mr. Broughton and ſome of the officers, I went on ſhore about one o'clock, purſuing the uſual formalities which are generally obſerved on ſuch occaſions, and under the diſcharge of a royal ſalute from the veſſels, took poſſeſſion accordingly of the coaſt, from that part of New Albion, in the latitude of 39° 20′ north, and longitude 236° 26′ eaſt,

eaſt, to the entrance of this inlet of the ſea, ſaid to be the ſuppoſed ſtraits of Juan de Fuca; as likewiſe all the coaſt iſlands, &c. within the ſaid ſtraits, as well on the northern as on the ſouthern ſhores; together with thoſe ſituated in the interior ſea we had diſcovered, extending from the ſaid ſtraits, in various directions, between the north-weſt, north, eaſt, and ſouthern quarters; which interior ſea I have honored with the name of THE GULF OF GEORGIA, and the continent binding the ſaid gulf, and extending ſouthward to the 45th degree of north latitude, with that of NEW GEORGIA, in honor of His preſent Majeſty. This branch of Admiralty inlet obtained the name of POSSESSION SOUND; its weſtern arm, after Vice Admiral Sir Alan Gardner, I diſtinguiſh by the name of PORT GARDNER, and its ſmaller eaſtern one by that of PORT SUSAN.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VII.

Quit Admiralty Inlet and proceed to the Northward —Anchor in Birch Bay—Profecute the Survey in the Boats—Meet two Spaniſh Veſſels—Aſtronomical and nautical Obſervations.

A LIGHT breeze ſpringing up from the N. W. about ſeven in the morning of Tueſday the 5th of June, we ſailed down Poſſeſſion ſound. This wind brought with it, as uſual, ſerene and pleaſant weather. Whilſt we were paſſing gently on, the chief, who had ſhewn ſo much friendly attention to Mr. Whidbey and his party, with ſeveral of his friends came on board, and preſented us with ſome fruit and dried fiſh. He entered the ſhip with ſome reluctance, but was no ſooner on deck than he ſeemed perfectly reconciled; and with much inquiſitive earneſtneſs regarded the ſurrounding objects, the novelty of which ſeemed to fill his mind with ſurpriſe and admiration. The unaffected hoſpitable attention he had ſhewn our people, was not likely upon this occaſion to be forgotten. After he had viſited the different parts of the ſhip, at which he expreſſed the greateſt aſtoniſhment, I preſented

preſented him and his friends with an aſſortment of ſuch things as they eſteemed to be moſt valuable; and then they took their leave, ſeemingly highly pleaſed with their reception.

The N. W. wind was unfavorable after we were clear of Poſſeſſion ſound, and obliged us to work to windward, which diſcovered to us a ſhoal lying in a bay, juſt to the weſtward of the north point of entrance into the ſound, a little diſtance from the ſhore. It ſhews itſelf above water, and is diſcoverable by the ſoundings gradually decreaſing to ten, ſeven, and five fathoms, and cannot be conſidered as any material impediment to the navigation of the bay. As the ebb-tide was greatly in our favour, I did not wait to examine it further, but continued plying to windward until midnight, when being unable to gain any ground againſt the ſtrength of the flood, we anchored in 22 fathoms water about half a mile from the weſtern ſhore of Admiralty inlet, and about half way between Oak cove and Marrow-ſtone point; the Chatham having anchored before us ſome diſtance aſtern.

The ebb again returned at the rate of about three miles per hour; but as it was calm we did not move until the N. W. wind ſet in about ſeven in the morning of Wedneſday the 6th, when we worked out of the inlet.

Having reached its entrance, we were met by

ſeveral

ſeveral canoes from the weſtward. Some of the headmoſt, when they had advanced near to the ſhip made ſigns of peace, and came alongſide, giving us to underſtand that their friends behind wiſhed to do the ſame, and requeſted we would ſhorten ſail for that purpoſe. They ſeemed very ſolicitous to diſſuade us from proceeding to the northward by very vociferous and vehement arguments; but as their language was completely unintelligible, and their wiſhes not appertaining to the object of our purſuit, ſo far as we were enabled to comprehend their meaning, we treated their advice with perfect indifference, on which they departed, joined the reſt of their countrymen, and proceeded up Admiralty inlet, whoſe north point, called by me POINT PARTRIDGE, is ſituated in latitude 48° 10′, longitude 237° 31′, and is formed by a high white ſandy cliff, having one of the verdant lawns on either ſide of it. Paſſing at the diſtance of about a mile from this point we very ſuddenly came on a ſmall ſpace of ten fathom water, but immediately again increaſed our depth to 20 and 30 fathoms. After advancing a few miles along the eaſtern ſhore of the gulf, we found no effect either from the ebb or flood tide, and the wind being light and variable from the northward, at three in the afternoon we were obliged to anchor in 20 fathoms water, ſandy bottom.

In

In this ſituation New Dungeneſs bore by compaſs S. 54 W.; the eaſt point of Protection iſland S. 15 W.; the weſt point of Admiralty inlet, which after my much eſteemed friend Captain George Wilſon of the navy, I diſtinguiſhed by the name of POINT WILSON, S. 35 E. ſituated in latitude 48° 10′, longitude 237° 31′; the neareſt ſhore eaſt, two leagues diſtant; a low ſandy iſland, forming at its weſt end a low cliff, above which ſome dwarf trees are produced from N. 26 W. to N. 40 W.; and the propoſed ſtation for the veſſels during the examination of the continental ſhore by the boats, which, from Mr. Broughton who had viſited it, obtained the name of STRAWBERRY BAY, N. 11 W. at the diſtance of about ſix leagues, ſituated in a region apparently much broken and divided by water. Here we remained until ſeven in the evening; we then weighed, but with ſo little wind, that after having drifted to the ſouthward of our former ſtation, we were obliged again to anchor until ſix the next morning, Thurſday the 7th, when we made an attempt to proceed, but were ſoon again compelled to become ſtationary near our laſt ſituation.

On reflecting that the ſummer was now faſt advancing, and that the ſlow progreſs of the veſſels occaſioned too much delay, I determined, rather than loſe the advantages which the prevailing

vailing favorable weather now afforded for boat expeditions, to diſpatch Mr. Puget in the launch, and Mr. Whidbey in the cutter, with a week's proviſions, in order that the ſhores ſhould be immediately explored to the next intended ſtation of the veſſels, whither they would proceed as ſoon as circumſtances would allow. In this arrangement I was well aware, it could not be conſidered judicious to part with our launch, whilſt the ſhip remained in a tranſitory unfixed ſtate in this unknown and dangerous navigation; yet ſhe was ſo eſſentially neceſſary to the protection of our detached parties, that I reſolved to encounter ſome few difficulties on board, rather than ſuffer the delay, or loſe ſo valuable an opportunity for the proſecution of the ſurvey. In directing this, orders were given not to examine any openings to the northward, beyond Strawberry bay, but to determine the boundaries of the continental ſhore leading to the north and eaſtward, as far as might be practicable to its parallel, whither they were to reſort after performing the taſk aſſigned. On this ſervice they departed, and directed their courſe for the firſt opening on the eaſtern ſhore about 3 or 4 leagues diſtant, bearing by compaſs from the ſhip N. by E.

Having repaired to the low ſandy iſland already noticed, for the purpoſe of taking ſome angles, I found ſome rocks lying on its weſtern ſide

ſide nearly three quarters of a mile from its ſhores; and that the eaſtern part of it was formed by a very narrow low ſpit of land, over which the tide nearly flowed. Its ſituation is in latitude 48° 24′, longitude 237° 26½′. Amongſt the various bearings that it became neceſſary to take here, were thoſe of the two remarkably high ſnowy mountains ſo frequently mentioned. Mount Baker bore N. 63 E.; mount Rainier S. 27 E.; and from a variety of obſervations purpoſely made for fixing their reſpective ſituations, it appeared that mount Baker was in latitude 48° 39′, longitude 238° 20′, and mount Rainier in latitude 47° 3′, longitude 238° 21′. To the ſouthward of theſe were now ſeen two other very lofty, round, ſnowy mountains, lying apparently in the ſame north and ſouth direction, or nearly ſo; but we were unable to aſcertain their poſitive ſituation. The ſummits of theſe were viſible only at two or three ſtations in the ſouthern parts of Admiralty inlet; they appeared to be covered with perpetual ſnow as low down as we were enabled to ſee, and ſeemed as if they roſe from an extenſive plain of low country.

When due attention is paid to the range of ſnowy mountains that ſtretch to the ſouthward from the baſe of mount Rainier, a probability ariſes of the ſame chain being continued, ſo as to connect the whole in one barrier along the coaſt,

at

at uncertain diſtances from its ſhores; although intervals may exiſt in the ridge where the mountains may not be ſufficiently elevated to have been diſcernible from our ſeveral ſtations. The like effect is produced by the two former mountains, whoſe immenſe height permitted their appearing very conſpicuouſly, long before we approached ſufficiently near to diſtinguiſh the intermediate range of rugged mountains that connect them, and from whoſe ſummits their baſes originate.

About ſix in the evening, with a light breeze from the S. W. we weighed and ſtood to the northward; but after having advanced about 11 miles, the wind became light and obliged us to anchor about nine that evening, in 37 fathoms water, hard bottom, in ſome places rocky; in this ſituation we were detained by calms until the afternoon of the following day, Friday the 8th. Our obſerved latitude here, was 48° 29′, longitude 237° 29′: the country, occupying the northern horizon in all directions, appeared to be exceſſively broken, and inſulated. Strawberry bay bore, by compaſs, N. 10 W. about three leagues diſtant; the opening on the continental ſhore, the firſt object for the examination of the detached party, with ſome ſmall rocky iſlets before its entrance that appeared very narrow, bore, at the diſtance of about five miles, S. 87 E.; point

Partridge S. 21 E.; the low ſandy iſland ſouth; the ſouth part of the weſternmoſt ſhore, which is compoſed of iſlands and rocks, S. 37 W. about two miles diſtant; the neareſt ſhore was within about a mile; a very dangerous ſunken rock, viſible only at low tide, lies off from a low rocky point on this ſhore, bearing N. 79 W.; and a very unſafe cluſter of ſmall rocks, ſome conſtantly, and others viſible only near low water, bore N. 15 W. about two miles and a half diſtant.

This country preſented a very different aſpect from that which we had been accuſtomed to behold further ſouth. The ſhores now before us were compoſed of ſteep rugged rocks, whoſe ſurface varied exceedingly in reſpect to height, and exhibited little more than the barren rock, which in ſome places produced a little herbage of a dull colour, with a few dwarf trees.

With a tolerably good breeze from the north, we weighed about three in the afternoon, and with a flood tide, turned up into Strawberry bay, where, in about three hours, we anchored in 16 fathoms, fine ſandy bottom. This bay is ſituated on the weſt ſide of an iſland, which, producing an abundance of upright cypreſs, obtained the name of CYPRESS ISLAND. The bay is of ſmall extent, and not very deep; its ſouth point bore by compaſs S. 40 E.; a ſmall iſlet, forming nearly

nearly the north point of the bay, round which is a clear good paſſage weſt; and the bottom of the bay eaſt, at the diſtance of about three quarters of a mile. This ſituation, though very commodious, in reſpect to the ſhore, is greatly expoſed to the winds, and ſea in a S. S. E. direction.

In conſequence of the wind ceaſing, the Chatham, whilſt endeavouring to gain this anchorage, was, by a ſtrong flood tide, driven to the eaſtward of the iſland, where ſhe was compelled to anchor. The next morning, Saturday 9th, I received from Mr. Broughton a letter acquainting me, that, having been obliged to anchor on a rocky bottom, on account of the ſtrength and irregularity of the tide, their ſtream cable had been cut through by the rocks; and that, after ſeveral attempts to recover the anchor, the rapidity of the tide had rendered all their efforts ineffectual; and he was very apprehenſive that, remaining longer in that ſituation, for the purpoſe of repeating his endeavours, might endanger the loſs alſo of the bower anchor by which they were then riding. In reply, I deſired, if the anchor could not be regained by the next ſlack tide, that they would deſiſt, rather than run a riſk of ſtill greater importance.

A fine ſandy beach, forming the ſhores of the bay, gave us the hope of procuring a good ſupply

of fiſh, as the Chatham, on her former viſit, had been very ſucceſsful, we were however, unfortunately miſtaken; the ſeine was repeatedly hauled, but to no effect.

The Chatham arrived in the bay on Sunday morning, the 10th, with the loſs of her ſtream anchor; and in the afternoon the boats returned from their ſurvey.

From the officers, I became acquainted, that the firſt inlet communicated with port Gardner, by a very narrow and intricate channel, which, for a conſiderable diſtance, was not forty yards in width, and abounded with rocks above and beneath the ſurface of the water. Theſe impediments, in addition to the great rapidity and irregularity of the tide, rendered the paſſage navigable only for boats or veſſels of very ſmall burthen. This determined all the eaſtern ſhore of the gulf, from S. W. point of this paſſage, in latitude 48° 27′, longitude 237° 37′, to the north point of entrance into Poſſeſſion ſound, in latitude 47° 53′, longitude 237° 47′, to be an iſland, which, in its broadeſt part, is about ten miles acroſs; and in conſequence of Mr. Whidbey's circumnavigation, I diſtinguiſhed it by the name of WHIDBEY'S ISLAND: and this northern paſs, leading into port Gardner, DECEPTION PASSAGE.

Hence they proceeded to the examination of the

the continental coaſt leading to the northward, and entered what appeared to be a ſpacious ſound, or opening, extending widely in three directions to the eaſtward of our preſent ſtation. One, leading to the ſouthward, and another, to the eaſtward, they examined, and found them to terminate alike in deep bays, affording good anchorage, though inconvenient communication with the ſhores; particularly towards the head of each bay, on account of a ſhallow flat of ſand or mud, which met them at a conſiderable diſtance from the land. Having fixed the boundaries of the continent as far to the north as the latitude of this iſland, agreeably to their directions, they returned, leaving unexplored a large opening which took a northern direction, as alſo the ſpace that appeared to be the main arm of the gulf, to the north-weſtward, where the horizon was unbounded, and its width ſeemed very conſiderable. The country they had ſeen to the north-eaſt of Deception paſſage, is much divided by water, and bore nearly the ſame ſteril appearance with that of our preſent ſituation; excepting near the heads of the two large bays, which they had examined on the continental ſhore. There the land was of a moderate height, unoccupied by rocky precipices, and was well wooded with timber. In the courſe of this expedition, ſeveral deſerted villages had been ſeen, and ſome

of the natives met with, who differed not, in any material particular, as to their perſons, nor in their civil and hoſpitable deportment, from thoſe we had been ſo happy, on former occaſions, to call our friends.

As our preſent anchorage was much expoſed, and ſupplied us with no ſort of refreſhment, excepting a few ſmall wild onions or leeks, I determined, on this information, to proceed with the veſſels up the gulf, to the N. W. in queſt of a more commodious ſituation, from whence Mr. Whidbey might be diſpatched, to complete the examination of the arm which had been left unfiniſhed, and another party, to proſecute their inquiries to the N. W. or in ſuch other direction as the gulf might take.

With a light breeze from the S. E. about four o'clock in the morning of Monday the 11th, we quitted this ſtation, and paſſed between the ſmall iſland and the north point of the bay to the north-weſtward, through a cluſter of numerous iſlands, rocks, and rocky iſlets. On Mr. Broughton's firſt viſit hither, he found a great quantity of very excellent ſtrawberries, which gave it the name of Strawberry bay; but, on our arrival, the fruit ſeaſon was paſſed. The bay affords good and ſecure anchorage, though ſomewhat expoſed; yet, in fair weather, wood and water way be eaſily procured. The iſland of

Cypreſs

Cypreſs is principally compoſed of high rocky mountains, and ſteep perpendicular cliffs, which, in the centre of Strawberry bay, fall a little back, and the ſpace between the foot of the mountains and the ſea-ſide is occupied by low marſhy land, through which are ſeveral ſmall runs of moſt excellent water, that find their way into the bay by oozing through the beach. It is ſituated in latitude 48° 36½′, longitude 237° 34′. The variation of the compaſs, by eighteen ſets of azimuths differing from 18° to 21° taken on board, and on ſhore, ſince our departure from Admiralty inlet, gave the mean reſult of 19° 5′ eaſtwardly. The riſe and fall of the tide was inconſiderable, though the ſtream was rapid: the ebb came from the eaſt, and it was high water 2ʰ 37′ after the moon had paſſed the meridian.

We proceeded firſt to the north-eaſtward, paſſing the branch of the gulf that had been partly examined, and then directed our courſe to the N. W. along that which appeared a continuation of the continental ſhore, formed by low ſandy cliffs, riſing from a beach of ſand and ſtones. The country moderately elevated, ſtretched a conſiderable diſtance from the N. W. round to the ſouth-eaſtward, before it aſcended to join the range of rugged, ſnowy mountains. This connected barrier, from the baſe of mount Baker, ſtill continued very lofty, and appeared to ex-

tend in a direction leading to the weſtward of north. The ſoundings along the ſhore were regular, from 12 to 25 and 30 fathoms, as we approached, or increaſed our diſtance from, the land, which ſeldom exceeded two miles: the oppoſite ſide of the gulf to the ſouth-weſtward, compoſed of numerous iſlands, was at the diſtance of about two leagues. As the day advanced, the S. E. wind gradually died away, and, for ſome hours, we remained nearly ſtationary.

In the evening, a light breeze favoring the plan I had in contemplation, we ſteered for a bay that preſented itſelf, where, about ſix o'clock, we anchored in ſix fathoms water, ſandy bottom, half a mile from the ſhore. The points of the bay bore by compaſs S. 32 W. and N. 72 W.; the weſternmoſt part of that which we conſidered to be the main land weſt, about three leagues diſtant; to the ſouth of this point appeared the principal direction of the gulf, though a very conſiderable arm ſeemed to branch from it to the north-eaſtward. As ſoon as the ſhip was ſecured, I went in a boat to inſpect the ſhores of the bay, and found, with little trouble, a very convenient ſituation for our ſeveral neceſſary duties on ſhore; of which the buſineſs of the obſervatory was my chief object, as I much wiſhed for a further trial of the rate of the chronometers,

ters, now that it was probable we ſhould remain at reſt a ſufficient time to make the requiſite obſervations for that purpoſe. Mr. Broughton received my directions to this effect, as alſo, that the veſſels ſhould be removed, the next morning, about a mile further up the bay to the N. E. where they would be more conveniently ſtationed for our ſeveral operations on ſhore; and as ſoon as the buſineſs of the obſervatory ſhould acquire a degree of forwardneſs, Mr. Whidbey, in the Diſcovery's cutter, attended by the Chatham's launch, was to proceed to the examination of that part of the coaſt unexplored to the S. E.; whilſt myſelf, in the yawl, accompanied by Mr. Puget in the launch, directed our reſearches up the main inlet of the gulf.

Matters thus arranged, with a week's proviſion in each boat, I departed at five o'clock in the morning of Tueſday the 12th. The moſt northerly branch, though attracting our firſt attention, cauſed little delay; it ſoon terminated in two open bays; the ſouthernmoſt, which is the ſmalleſt, has two ſmall rocks lying off its ſouth point; it extends in a circular form to the eaſtward, with a ſhoal of ſand projecting ſome diſtance from its ſhores. This bay affords good anchorage from ſeven to ten fathoms water: the other is much larger, and extends to the northward; theſe, by noon, we had paſſed round, but the

the ſhoals attached to the ſhores of each, and particularly to thoſe of the latter, prevented our reaching within four or five miles of their heads. The point conſtituting the weſt extremity of theſe bays, is that which was ſeen from the ſhip, and conſidered as the weſtern part of the main land, of which it is a ſmall portion, much elevated at the ſouth extremity of a very low narrow peninſula; its higheſt part is to the S. E. formed by high white ſand cliffs falling perpendicularly into the ſea; from whence a ſhoal extends to the diſtance of half a mile round it, joining thoſe of the larger bay; whilſt its ſouth-weſt extremity, not more than a mile in an eaſt and weſt direction from the former, is one of thoſe low projecting ſandy points, with ten to ſeven fathoms water, within a few yards of it. From this point, ſituated in latitude 48° 57′, longitude 237° 20′, (which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of POINT ROBERTS, after my eſteemed friend and predeceſſor in the Diſcovery) the coaſt takes a direction N. 28 W. and preſented a taſk of examination to which we conceived our equipment very unequal. That which, from hence, appeared the northern extreme of the continental ſhore, was a low bluff point, that ſeemed to form the ſouthern entrance into an extenſive ſound, bearing N. 25 W. with broken land ſtretching about 5° farther to the weſtward.

Between

Between this direction and N. 79 W. the horizon ſeemed uninterrupted, excepting by the appearance of a ſmall though very high round iſland, lying N. 52 W. apparently at the diſtance of many leagues. Having thus early examined and fixed the continental ſhore to the furtheſt point ſeen from the ſhip, I determined to proſecute our inquiries to the utmoſt limits that care and frugality could extend our ſupplies; and, having taken the neceſſary angles, we proceeded, but ſoon found our progreſs along the eaſtern or continental ſhore materially impeded by a ſhoal that extends from point Roberts N. 80 W. ſeven or eight miles, then ſtretches N. 35 W. about five or ſix miles further, where it takes a northerly direction towards the above low bluff point. Along the edge of this bank we had ſoundings from ten to one fathom, as we increaſed or decreaſed our diſtance from the eaſtern ſhore; to approach which all our endeavours were exerted to no purpoſe, until nine in the evening, when the ſhoal having forced us nearly into the middle of the gulf, we ſtood over to its weſtern ſide, in order to land for the night, and to cook our proviſions for the enſuing day, which being always performed by thoſe on watch during the night, prevented any delay on that account, in the day time. As we ſtood to the weſtward, our depth ſoon increaſed to 15 fathoms, after which

which we gained no bottom until we reached the weſtern ſhore of the gulf, where, on our arrival about one o'clock in the morning, it was with much difficulty we were enabled to land on the ſteep rugged rocks that compoſe the coaſt, for the purpoſe of cooking only, and were compelled, by this unfavorable circumſtance, to remain and ſleep in the boats.

At five in the morning of Wedneſday the 13th, we again directed our courſe to the eaſtern ſhore, and landed about noon, on the above-mentioned low bluff point. This, as was ſuſpected, formed the ſouth point of a very extenſive ſound, with a ſmall arm leading to the eaſtward: the ſpace, which ſeemed to be its main direction, and appeared very extenſive, took a northerly courſe. The obſerved latitude here was 49° 19′, longitude 237° 6′, making this point (which, in compliment to my friend Captain George Grey of the navy, was called Point Grey) ſeven leagues from point Roberts. The intermediate ſpace is occupied by very low land, apparently a ſwampy flat, that retires ſeveral miles, before the country riſes to meet the rugged ſnowy mountains, which we found ſtill continuing in a direction nearly along the coaſt. This low flat being very much inundated, and extending behind point Roberts, to join the low land in the bay to the eaſtward of that point; gives its high land, when ſeen at a diſtance,

a diſtance, the appearance of an iſland: this, however, is not the caſe, notwithſtanding there are two openings between this point and point Grey. Theſe can only be navigable for canoes, as the ſhoal continues along the coaſt to the diſtance of ſeven or eight miles from the ſhore, on which were lodged, and eſpecially before theſe openings, logs of wood, and ſtumps of trees innumerable.

From point Grey we proceeded firſt up the eaſtern branch of the ſound, where, about a league within its entrance, we paſſed to the northward of an iſland which nearly terminated its extent, forming a paſſage from ten to ſeven fathoms deep, not more than a cable's length in width. This iſland lying exactly acroſs the channel, appeared to form a ſimilar paſſage to the ſouth of it, with a ſmaller iſland lying before it. From theſe iſlands, the channel, in width about half a mile, continued its direction about eaſt. Here we were met by about fifty Indians, in their canoes, who conducted themſelves with the greateſt decorum and civility, preſenting us with ſeveral fiſh cooked, and undreſſed, of the ſort already mentioned as reſembling the ſmelt. Theſe good people, finding we were inclined to make ſome return for their hoſpitality, ſhewed much underſtanding in preferring iron to copper.

For

For the ſake of the company of our new friends, we ſtood on under an eaſy ſail, which encouraged them to attend us ſome little diſtance up the arm. The major part of the canoes twice paddled forward, aſſembled before us, and each time a conference was held. Our viſit and appearance were moſt likely the objects of their conſultation, as our motions on theſe occaſions ſeemed to engage the whole of their attention. The ſubject matter, which remained a profound ſecret to us, did not appear of an unfriendly nature to us, as they ſoon returned, and, if poſſible, expreſſed additional cordiality and reſpect. This ſort of conduct always creates a degree of ſuſpicion, and ſhould ever be regarded with a watchful eye. In our ſhort intercourſe with the people of this country, we have generally found theſe conſultations take place, whether their numbers were great or ſmall; and though I have ever conſidered it prudent to be cautiouſly attentive on ſuch occaſions, they ought by no means to be conſidered as indicating at all times a poſitive intention of concerting hoſtile meaſures; having witneſſed many of theſe conferences, without our experiencing afterwards any alteration in their friendly diſpoſition. This was now the caſe with our numerous attendants, who gradually diſperſed as we advanced from the ſtation where we had firſt met them, and three or four

four canoes only accompanied us up a navigation which, in ſome places, does not exceed an hundred and fifty yards in width.

We landed for the night about half a league from the head of the inlet, and about three leagues from its entrance. Our Indian viſitors remained with us until by ſigns we gave them to underſtand we were going to reſt, and after receiving ſome acceptable articles, they retired, and by means of the ſame language, promiſed an abundant ſupply of fiſh the next day; our ſeine having been tried in their preſence with very little ſucceſs. A great deſire was manifeſted by theſe people to imitate our actions, eſpecially in the firing of a muſket, which one of them performed, though with much fear and trembling. They minutely attended to all our tranſactions, and examined the color of our ſkins with infinite curioſity. In other reſpects they differed little from the generality of the natives we had ſeen: they poſſeſſed no European commodities, or trinkets, excepting ſome rude ornaments apparently made from ſheet copper; this circumſtance, and the general tenor of their behaviour, gave us reaſon to conclude that we were the firſt people from a civilized country they had yet ſeen. Nor did it appear that they were nearly connected, or had much intercourſe with

other

other Indians, who traded with the European or American adventurers.

The ſhores in this ſituation were formed by ſteep rocky cliffs, that afforded no convenient ſpace for pitching our tent, which compelled us to ſleep in the boats. Some of the young gentlemen, however, preferring the ſtony beach for their couch, without duly conſidering the line of high water mark, found themſelves incommoded by the flood tide, of which they were not apprized until they were nearly afloat; and one of them ſlept ſo ſound, that I believe he might have been conveyed to ſome diſtance, had he not been awakened by his companions.

Perfectly ſatisfied with our reſearches in this branch of the ſound, at four in the morning of Thurſday the 14th, we retraced our paſſage in; leaving on the northern ſhore, a ſmall opening extending to the northward, with two little iſlets before it of little importance, whilſt we had a grander object in contemplation; and more particularly ſo, as this arm or channel could not be deemed navigable for ſhipping. The tide cauſed no ſtream; the colour of its water, after we had paſſed the iſland the day before, was green and perfectly clear, whereas that in the main branch of the ſound, extending nearly half over the gulf, and accompanied by a rapid tide, was nearly colourleſs,

colourleſs, which gave us ſome reaſon to ſuppoſe that the northern branch of the ſound might poſſibly be diſcovered to terminate in a river of conſiderable extent.

As we paſſed the ſituation from whence the Indians had firſt viſited us the preceding day, which is a ſmall border of low marſhy land on the northern ſhore, interſected by ſeveral creeks of freſh water, we were in expectation of their company, but were diſappointed, owing to our travelling ſo ſoon in the morning. Moſt of their canoes were hauled up into the creeks, and two or three only of the natives were ſeen ſtraggling about on the beach. None of their habitations could be diſcovered, whence we concluded that their village was within the foreſt. Two canoes came off as we paſſed the iſland, but our boats being under ſail, with a freſh favorable breeze, I was not inclined to halt, and they almoſt immediately returned.

The ſhores of this channel, which, after Sir Harry Burrard of the navy, I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of BURRARD'S CHANNEL, may be conſidered, on the ſouthern ſide, of a moderate height, and though rocky, well covered with trees of large growth, principally of the pine tribe. On the northern ſide, the rugged ſnowy barrier, whoſe baſe we had now nearly approached, roſe very abruptly, and was only protected

from the waſh of the ſea by a very narrow border of low land. By ſeven o'clock we had reached the N. W. point of the channel, which forms alſo the ſouth point of the main branch of the ſound: this alſo, after another particular friend, I called POINT ATKINSON, ſituated north from point Grey, about a league diſtant. Here the oppoſite point of the entrance into the ſound bore by compaſs weſt, at the diſtance of about three miles; and nearly in the centre between theſe two points, is a low rocky iſland producing ſome trees, to which the name of PASSAGE ISLAND was given. We paſſed in an uninterrupted channel to the eaſt of it, with the appearance of an equally good one on the other ſide.

Quitting point Atkinſon, and proceeding up the ſound, we paſſed on the weſtern ſhore ſome detached rocks, with ſome ſunken ones amongſt them, that extend about two miles, but are not ſo far from the ſhore as to impede the navigation of the ſound; up which we made a rapid progreſs, by the aſſiſtance of a freſh ſoutherly gale, attended with dark gloomy weather, that greatly added to the dreary proſpect of the ſurrounding country. The low fertile ſhores we had been accuſtomed to ſee, though lately with ſome interruption, here no longer exiſted; their place was now occupied by the baſe of the ſtupendous

ſnowy

ſnowy barrier, thinly wooded, and riſing from the ſea abruptly to the clouds; from whoſe frigid ſummit, the diſſolving ſnow in foaming torrents ruſhed down the ſides and chaſms of its rugged ſurface, exhibiting altogether a ſublime, though gloomy ſpectacle, which animated nature ſeemed to have deſerted. Not a bird, nor living creature was to be ſeen, and the roaring of the falling cataracts in every direction precluded their being heard, had any been in our neighbourhood.

Towards noon I conſidered that we had advanced ſome miles within the weſtern boundary of the ſnowy barrier, as ſome of its rugged lofty mountains were now behind, and to the ſouthward of us. This filled my mind with the pleaſing hopes of finding our way to its eaſtern ſide. The ſun ſhining at this time for a few minutes afforded an opportunity of aſcertaining the latitude of the eaſt point of an iſland which, from the ſhape of the mountain that compoſes it, obtained the name of ANVIL ISLAND, to be 49° 30′, its longitude 237° 3′. We paſſed an iſland the forenoon of Friday the 15th, lying on the eaſtern ſhore, oppoſite to an opening on the weſtern, which evidently led into the gulf nearly in a S. W. direction, through a numerous aſſemblage of rocky iſlands and rocks, as alſo another opening to the weſtward of this iſland, that ſeemed to take a ſimilar direction. Between

Anvil iſland and the north point of the firſt opening, which lies from hence S. by W. five miles diſtance, are three white rocky iſlets, lying about a mile from the weſtern ſhore. The width of this branch of the ſound is about a league; but northward from Anvil iſland it ſoon narrows to half that breadth, taking a direction to the N. N. E. as far as latitude 49° 39′, longitude 237° 9′, where all our expectations vaniſhed, in finding it to terminate in a round baſon, encompaſſed on every ſide by the dreary country already deſcribed. At its head, and on the upper part of the eaſtern ſhore, a narrow margin of low land runs from the foot of the barrier mountains to the water-ſide, which produced a few dwarf pine trees, with ſome little variety of underwood. The water of the ſound was here nearly freſh, and in color a few ſhades darker than milk; this I attributed to the melting of the ſnow, and its water paſſing rapidly over a chalky ſurface, which appeared probable by the white aſpect of ſome of the chaſms that ſeemed formerly to have been the courſe of water-falls, but were now become dry.

The gap we had entered in the ſnowy barrier ſeemed of little importance, as through the vallies, cauſed by the irregularity of the mountain's tops, other mountains more diſtant, and apparently more elevated, were ſeen rearing their lofty

lofty heads in various directions. In this dreary and comfortleſs region, it was no inconſiderable piece of good fortune to find a little cove in which we could take ſhelter, and a ſmall ſpot of level land on which we could erect our tent; as we had ſcarcely finiſhed our examination when the wind became exceſſively boiſterous from the ſouthward, attended with heavy ſqualls and torrents of rain, which continuing until noon the following day, Friday the 15th, occaſioned a very unpleaſant detention. But for this circumſtance we might too haſtily have concluded that this part of the gulf was uninhabited. In the morning we were viſited by near forty of the natives, on whoſe approach, from the very material alteration that had now taken place in the face of the country, we expected to find ſome difference in their general character. This conjecture was however premature, as they varied in no reſpect whatever, but in poſſeſſing a more ardent deſire for commercial tranſactions; into the ſpirit of which they entered with infinitely more avidity than any of our former acquaintances, not only in bartering amongſt themſelves the different valuables they had obtained from us, but when that trade became ſlack, in exchanging thoſe articles again with our people; in which traffic they always took care to gain ſome advantage, and would frequently exult on the occaſion.

Some fiſh, their garments, ſpears, bows and arrows, to which theſe people wiſely added their copper ornaments, comprized their general ſtock in trade. Iron, in all its forms, they judiciouſly preferred to any other article we had to offer.

The weather permitting us to proceed, we directed our route along the continental or weſtern ſhore of the ſound, paſſing within two ſmall iſlands and the main land, into the opening before mentioned, ſtretching to the weſtward from Anvil iſland. At the diſtance of an hundred yards from the ſhore, the bottom could not be reached with 60 fathoms of line, nor had we been able to gain ſoundings in many places ſince we had quitted point Atkinſon with 80 and 100 fathoms, though it was frequently attempted; excepting in the baſon at the head of the ſound, where the depth ſuddenly decreaſed from ſixty fathoms to two. We had advanced a ſhort diſtance only in this branch, before the colour of the water changed from being nearly milk white, and almoſt freſh, to that of oceanic and perfectly ſalt. By ſun-ſet we had paſſed the channel which had been obſerved to lead into the gulf, to the ſouthward of Anvil iſland; and about nine o'clock landed for the night, near the weſt point of entrance into the ſound, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of HOWE'S SOUND, in honor of Admiral Earl Howe; and this point, ſituated in latitude

latitude 49° 23′, longitude 236° 51′, POINT GOWER; between which and point Atkinſon, up to Anvil iſland, is an extenſive group of iſlands of various ſizes. The ſhores of theſe, like the adjacent coaſt, are compoſed principally of rocks riſing perpendicularly from an unfathomable ſea; they are tolerably well covered with trees, chiefly of the pine tribe, though few are of a luxuriant growth.

At four o'clock on Saturday morning the 16th, we reſumed our courſe to the northweſtward, along the ſtarboard or continental ſhore of the gulf of Georgia, which from point Gower takes a direction about W. N. W. and affords a more pleaſing appearance than the ſhores of Howe's ſound. This part of the coaſt is of a moderate height for ſome diſtance inland, and it frequently jets out into low ſandy projecting points. The country in general produces foreſt trees in great abundance, of ſome variety and magnitude; the pine is the moſt common, and the woods are little encumbered with buſhes or trees of inferior growth. We continued in this line about five leagues along the coaſt, paſſing ſome rocks and rocky iſlets, until we arrived at the north point of an iſland about two leagues in circuit, with another about half that ſize to the weſtward of it, and a ſmaller iſland between them. From the north point of this iſland, which forms a

channel with the main about half a mile wide, and is ſituated in latitude 49° 28½′, longitude 236° 31′, the coaſt of the continent takes a direction for about eight miles N. 30 W. and is compoſed of a rugged rocky ſhore, with many detached rocks lying at a little diſtance. The track we thus purſued had not the appearance of the main branch of the gulf, but of a channel between the continent and that land, which, from point Roberts, ſeemed like a ſmall though very high round iſland. This now appeared of conſiderable extent, its N. E. ſide formed a channel to the N. W. as far as the eye could reach, about five miles in width. The main branch of the gulf, apparently of infinitely greater extent, took a direction to the ſouth-weſtward of this land, which now looked more like a peninſula than an iſland. Along this rocky ſhore of the main land we paſſed in queſt of a reſting place for the night, to no effect, until after dark; when we found ſhelter in a very dreary uncomfortable cove near the ſouth point of an iſland, about a mile long, and about two miles to the S. S. E. of a narrow opening leading to the northward. This on the return of day-light on Sunday the 17th, we proceeded to examine; and paſſed through a very narrow, though navigable channel, amongſt a cluſter of rocks and rocky iſlets, lying juſt in the front of its entrance, which

which is ſituated in latitude 49° 35½′, longitude 236° 26′. It is about half a mile wide, winding towards the N. N. E. for about three leagues, where it divides into two branches, one ſtretching to the eaſtward, the other to the weſtward of north, with an iſland before the entrance of the latter. Agreeably to our general mode of proceeding, the north-eaſterly branch became the firſt object of our attention, and was found from hence to continue in an irregular courſe to the latitude of 49° 49′, longitude 236° 35½′; where, finding a tolerably comfortable ſituation, we reſted for the night.

We had ſeen about ſeventeen Indians in our travels this day, who were much more painted than any we had hitherto met with. Some of their arrows were pointed with ſlate, the firſt I had ſeen ſo armed on my preſent viſit to this coaſt; theſe they appeared to eſteem very highly, and like the inhabitants of Nootka, took much pains to guard them from injury. They however ſpoke not the Nootka language, nor the dialect of any Indians we had converſed with; at leaſt, the few words we had acquired were repeated to them without effect; in their perſons they differed in no other reſpect, and were equally civil and inoffenſive in their behaviour. The ſhores we paſſed this day are of a moderate height within a few miles of this ſtation, and are principally compoſed

compoſed of craggy rocks, in the chaſms of which a ſoil of decayed vegetables has been formed by the hand of time; from which pine trees of an inferior dwarf growth are produced, with a conſiderable quantity of buſhes and underwood. We paſſed a few rocky iſlets near the diviſion of the inlet. Theſe ſeemed ſteep, as ſoundings with the hand line could not be gained; nor had we any where in mid-channel been able to reach the bottom with 100 fathoms of line, although the ſhores are not a mile aſunder.

The next morning, Monday the 18th, as uſual, at four o'clock, we proceeded up the inlet about three miles in a N. N. W. direction, whence its width increaſes about half a league in a direction nearly N. E. to a point which towards noon we reached, and aſcertained its latitude to be 50° 1′, longitude 236° 46′. The width of this channel ſtill continuing, again flattered us with diſcovering a breach in the eaſtern range of ſnowy mountains, notwithſtanding the diſappointment we had met with in Howe's ſound; and although ſince our arrival in the gulf of Georgia, it had proved an impenetrable barrier to that inland navigation, of which we had heard ſo much, and had ſought with ſanguine hopes and ardent exertions hitherto in vain, to diſcover.

By the progreſs we had this morning made, which comprehended about ſix leagues, we ſeemed to

to have penetrated conſiderably into this formidable obſtacle; and as the more lofty mountains were now behind us, and no very diſtant ones were ſeen beyond the vallies cauſed by the depreſſed parts of the ſnowy barrier in the northern quarters, we had great reaſon to believe we had paſſed the centre of this impediment to our wiſhes, and I was induced to hope we ſhould yet find this inlet winding beyond the mountains, by the channel through which we had thus advanced upwards of 11 leagues, though for the moſt part it was not more than half a mile wide. Under theſe circumſtances, our reduced ſtock of proviſions was a matter of ſerious concern, fearing we might be obliged to abandon this purſuit without determining the ſource of this branch of the ſea, having now been abſent ſix days with ſubſiſtence for a week only, which would conſequently very materially retard our ſurvey, by rendering a ſecond viſit to this inlet indiſpenſibly neceſſary. The ſurrounding country preſented an equally dreary aſpect with that in the vicinage of Howe's ſound; and the ſerenity of the weather not adding at preſent to the natural gloomineſs of the proſpect, was counterbalanced by the rugged ſurface of the mountains being infinitely leſs productive. A few detached dwarf pine trees, with ſome berry, and other ſmall buſhes, were the only ſigns of vegetation. The cataracts here ruſhed

ruſhed from the rugged ſnowy mountains in greater number, and with more impetuoſity than in Howe's ſound; yet the colour of the water was not changed, though in ſome of the gullies there was the ſame chalky aſpect. Hence it is probable, that the white appearance of the water in Howe's ſound, may ariſe from a cauſe more remote, and which we had no opportunity of diſcovering.

Having dined, we purſued our examination. The inlet now took a N. W. by W. direction, without any contraction in its width, until about five o'clock in the evening, when all our hopes vaniſhed, by finding it terminate, as others had done, in ſwampy low land producing a few maples and pines, in latitude 50° 6′, longitude 236° 33′. Through a ſmall ſpace of low land, which extended from the head of the inlet to the baſe of the mountains that ſurrounded us, flowed three ſmall ſtreams of freſh water, apparently originating from one ſource in the N. W. or left hand corner of the bay, formed by the head of this inlet; in which point of view was ſeen an extenſive valley, that took nearly a northerly uninterrupted direction as far as we could perceive, and was by far the deepeſt chaſm we had beheld in the deſcending ridge of the ſnowy barrier, without the appearance of any elevated land riſing behind. This valley much excited my curioſity

to

to aſcertain what was beyond it. But as the ſtreams of freſh water were not navigable, though the tide had riſen up to the habitations of ſix or ſeven Indians, any further examination of it in our boats was impracticable, and we had no leiſure for excurſions on ſhore. From the civil natives who differed not in any reſpect from thoſe we had before occaſionally ſeen, we procured a few moſt excellent fiſh, for which they were compenſated principally in iron, being the commodity they moſt eſteemed and ſought after. In all theſe arms of the ſea we had conſtantly obſerved, even to their utmoſt extremity, a viſible, and ſometimes a material riſe and fall of the tide, without experiencing any other current than a conſtant drain down to ſeaward, excepting juſt in the neighbourhood of the gulf.

On our approach to the low land, we gained ſoundings at 70 fathoms, which ſoon decreaſed as we advanced, to 30, 14, and 3 fathoms, on a bank that ſtretches acroſs the head of the inlet, ſimilar to all the others we had before examined. So far as theſe ſoundings extended, which did not exceed half a league, the colour of the water was a little affected, probably by the diſcharge of the freſh water rivulets, that generally aſſumed a very light colour. Beyond theſe ſoundings the water again acquired its oceanic colour, and its depth was unfathomable.

Not

Not a little mortified that our progreſs ſhould be ſo ſoon ſtopped, it became highly expedient to direct our way towards the ſhips, to whoſe ſtation, by the neareſt route we could take, it was at leaſt 114 miles. This was now to be performed, after the time was nearly expired for which our ſupply of proviſions had been calculated. Neceſſity directed that no time ſhould be loſt; eſpecially as I was determined to ſeek a paſſage into the gulf by the branch of the inlet that we had paſſed the preceding day, leading to the N. W. conceiving there was a great probability that this branch might lead into the gulf at ſome diſtance beyond where we had entered this inlet; in which courſe we ſhould have an opportunity of fixing the boundaries of the continent to the utmoſt extent that our preſent equipment would afford. For as our people had become wiſe by experience, I entertained little doubt of their having ſo huſbanded their proviſions as to enable our effecting this ſervice; by which means any other excurſion this way would be rendered unneceſſary.

About two leagues from the head of the inlet we had obſerved, as we paſſed upwards on the northern ſhore, a ſmall creek with ſome rocky iſlets before it, where I intended to take up our abode for the night. On our return, it was found to be a fall of ſalt water, juſt deep enough to admit

mit our boats againſt a very rapid ſtream, where at low tide they would have grounded ſome feet above the level of the water in the inlet. From the rapidity of the ſtream, and the quantity of water it diſcharged, it was reaſonable to ſuppoſe, by its taking a winding direction up a valley to the N. E. that its ſource was at ſome diſtance. This not anſwering our purpoſe as a reſting place, obliged us to continue our ſearch along the ſhore for one leſs incommodious, which the perpendicular precipices precluded our finding until near eleven at night, when we diſembarked on the only low projecting point the inlet afforded.

At four, on the morning of Tueſday the 19th, we again ſtarted, but having a ſtrong ſoutherly gale againſt us, it was paſt nine at night before we reached a ſmall bay, about a mile to the north of the north point of the arm leading to the north-weſtward, where we reſted for the night; and, at day-light, proceeded, as uſual, along the continental ſhore.

This firſt ſtretched a little way to the north-weſtward, and then to the S. W. into the gulf, as I had imagined it would; forming, irregularly, a much more ſpacious channel than that by which we had entered, having an iſland lying between the two channels about three leagues in length, with ſeveral ſmall iſlets about it. This iſland, and its adjacent ſhores, like thoſe in the other

other channel, are of a moderate height, and wear a ſimilar appearance. It was nearly noon before we reached the north point of the inlet; which, producing the firſt Scotch firs we had yet ſeen, obtained the name of SCOTCH-FIR POINT, and is ſituated in latitude 49° 42′, longitude 236° 17′. To this arm of the ſea, I gave the name of JERVIS'S CHANNEL, in honour of Admiral Sir John Jervis.

The boundary of the continental ſhore I now conſidered as determined to this point, from a full conviction that the inlet under the examination of Mr. Whidbey, would terminate like thoſe we had viſited. Preſuming our time to have been not ill ſpent, we directed our courſe to the ſtation where we had left the ſhips now at the diſtance of 84 miles, ſteering for the oppoſite ſhore, being the land before adverted to, as appearing to form an extenſive iſland, or peninſula; the neareſt part of which was about five miles acroſs from Scotch-fir point; and with the continental ſhore ſtill formed a paſſage, to all appearance, of the ſame width, in a direction N. 62 W., with an uninterrupted horizon in that point of view; ſo that, whether it was an iſland or peninſula, remained ſtill to be determined.

The ſhores of this land, nearly ſtraight and compact, are principally formed of rocky ſubſtances of different ſorts; amongſt which, ſlate

was

was in abundance; and the trees it produced were of infinitely more luxuriant growth than thoſe on the oppoſite ſhore. In the forenoon of Thurſday the 21ſt, we paſſed the ſouth point of this land, and in remembrance of an early friendſhip, I called it POINT UPWOOD, ſituated in latitude 49° 28½′, longitude 236 24′. This land, though chiefly compoſed of one lofty mountain, viſible at the diſtance of 20 leagues and upwards, is very narrow, appearing to form, with the weſtern ſhore of the gulf, a channel nearly parallel to that which we had laſt quitted; though conſiderably more extenſive, and containing ſome ſmall iſlands. Its horizon was bounded by the ſummits of high diſtant detached mountains.

As we were rowing, on the morning of Friday the 22d, for point Grey, purpoſing there to land and breakfaſt, we diſcovered two veſſels at anchor under the land. The idea which firſt occurred was, that, in conſequence of our protracted abſence, though I had left no orders to this effect, the veſſels had ſo far advanced in order to meet us; but on a nearer approach, it was diſcovered, that they were a brig and a ſchooner, wearing the colours of Spaniſh veſſels of war, which I conceived were moſt probably employed in purſuits ſimilar to our own; and this on my arrival on board, was confirmed. Theſe veſſels proved to be a detachment from the commiſſion

Senr Malaſpina, who was himſelf employed in the Phillippine iſlands; Senr Malaſpina had, the preceding year, viſited the coaſt; and theſe veſſels, his Catholic Majeſty's brig the Sutil, under the command of Senr Don D. Galiano, with the ſchooner Mexicana, commanded by Senr Don C. Valdes, both captains of frigates in the Spaniſh navy, had ſailed from Acapulco on the 8th of March, in order to proſecute diſcoveries on this coaſt. Senr Galiano, who ſpoke a little Engliſh, informed me, that they had arrived at Nootka on the 11th of April, from whence they had ſailed on the 5th of this month, in order to complete the examination of this inlet, which had, in the preceding year, been partly ſurveyed by ſome Spaniſh officers whoſe chart they produced.

I cannot avoid acknowledging that, on this occaſion, I experienced no ſmall degree of mortification in finding the external ſhores of the gulf had been viſited, and already examined a few miles beyond where my reſearches during the excurſion, had extended; making the land, I had been in doubt about, an iſland; continuing nearly in the ſame direction, about four leagues further than had been ſeen by us; and, by the Spaniards, named Favida. The channel, between it and the main, they had called Canal del Neuſtra Signora del Roſario, whoſe weſtern point had ter-

terminated their examination; which ſeemed to have been entirely confined to the exterior ſhores, as the extenſive arms, and inlets, which had occupied ſo much of our time, had not claimed the leaſt of their attention.

The Spaniſh veſſels, that had been thus employed laſt year, had refitted in the identical part of port Diſcovery, which afforded us ſimilar accommodation. From theſe gentlemen, I likewiſe underſtood, that Senr Quadra, the commander in chief of the Spaniſh marine at S^t. Blas and at California, was, with three frigates and a brig, waiting my arrival at Nootka, in order to negotiate the reſtoration of thoſe territories to the crown of Great Britain. Their conduct was replete with that politeneſs and friendſhip which characterizes the Spaniſh nation; every kind of uſeful information they cheerfully communicated, and obligingly expreſſed much deſire, that circumſtances might ſo concur as to admit our reſpective labours being carried on together; for which purpoſe, or, if from our long abſence and fatigue in an open boat, I would wiſh to remain with my party as their gueſt, they would immediately diſpatch a boat with ſuch directions as I might deem neceſſary for the conduct of the ſhips, or, in the event of a favorable breeze ſpringing up, they would weigh and ſail directly to their ſtation: but being intent on loſing no

time, I declined their obliging offers, and having partaken with them a very hearty breakfaſt, bad them farewell, not leſs pleaſed with their hoſpitality and attention, than aſtoniſhed at the veſſels in which they were employed to execute a ſervice of ſuch a nature. They were each about forty-five tons burthen, mounted two braſs guns, and were navigated by twenty-four men, bearing one lieutenant, without a ſingle inferior officer. Their apartments juſt allowed room for ſleeping places on each ſide, with a table in the intermediate ſpace, at which four perſons, with ſome difficulty, could ſit, and were, in all other reſpects, the moſt ill calculated and unfit veſſels that could poſſibly be imagined for ſuch an expedition; notwithſtanding this, it was pleaſant to obſerve, in point of living, they poſſeſſed many more comforts than could reaſonably have been expected. I ſhewed them the ſketch I had made of our excurſion, and pointed out the only ſpot which I conceived we had left unexamined, nearly at the head of Burrard's channel: they ſeemed much ſurprized that we had not found a river ſaid to exiſt in the region we had been exploring, and named by one of their officers Rio Blancho, in compliment to the then prime miniſter of Spain; which river theſe gentlemen had ſought for thus far to no purpoſe. They took ſuch notes as they choſe from my ſketch, and promiſed to examine

examine the ſmall opening in Burrard's channel, which, with every other information they could procure, ſhould be at my ſervice on our next meeting.

From theſe new and unexpected friends we directed our courſe along the ſhoal already noticed, which I now called STURGEON BANK, in conſequence of our having purchaſed of the natives ſome excellent fiſh of that kind, weighing from fourteen to two hundred pounds each. To avoid this bank, which ſtretches from point Roberts to point Grey, a moſt excellent leading mark was obſerved along its weſtern extremity, being Paſſage and Anvil iſlands in one, which lead by its edge in ſix fathoms water, deepening ſuddenly to the weſtward, and in many places to the eaſtward, ſhoaling as ſuddenly to three, two, and one fathom. The circle which this bank occaſioned us to make, made the diſtance to point Roberts upwards of 30 miles. We were likewiſe unfortunate in having two flood tides againſt us. Theſe, together with a light ſoutherly breeze that prevailed the whole time, obliged us to be conſtantly rowing from nine in the forenoon until after midnight, before we could reach the point, which was at length effected; though not before we were nearly exhauſted by fatigue. Here we ſlept, and in the morning of Saturday the 23d,

againſt a ſtrong eaſterly breeze, about ten in the forenoon we reached the ſhips, after having traverſed in our boats upwards of 330 miles.

The broken part of the coaſt that Mr. Whidbey had been employed in examining, was found to extend but a few miles to the northward of the ſpot where his former reſearches had ended; forming altogether an extenſive bay, which I have diſtinguiſhed as BELLINGHAM'S BAY. It is ſituated behind a cluſter of iſlands, from which a number of channels lead into it: its greateſt extent in a north and ſouth direction, is from the latitude 48° 36′, to 48° 48′; the longitude of its eaſtern extremity 237° 50′. It every where affords good and ſecure anchorage; oppoſite to its north point of entrance the ſhores are high and rocky, with ſome detached rocks lying off it. Here was found a brook of moſt excellent water. To the north and ſouth of theſe rocky cliffs the ſhores are leſs elevated, eſpecially to the northward, where ſome of thoſe beautiful verdant lawns were again preſented to our view. Near the north entrance into this bay, the two Spaniſh veſſels had been deſcried by Mr. Whidbey, who returned, and communicated the intelligence to the ſhips; in conſequence of which the Chatham weighed and ſpoke them off point Roberts; they having paſſed our ſhips during the night undiſcovered.

Having

Having now fixed the continental ſhore ſo far as from this ſtation was within our reach, and having obtained ſufficient obſervations for correcting the rate of our chronometers, every thing was immediately re-embarked, and we were in readineſs to proceed in the morning.

During my abſence, the boats of the Diſcovery and Chatham had been employed in attempting to gain ſome further knowledge of the numerous iſlands we paſſed on our arrival in this bay; but they were found ſo abundantly diſperſed as to preclude any correct examination, without having ſufficient leiſure for the purpoſe.

Nothing further occurred at this ſtation worthy of notice, if we except an obſervation which had been repeatedly made, that in proportion as we advanced to the northward, the foreſts were compoſed of an infinitely leſs variety of trees, and their growth was leſs luxuriant. Thoſe moſt commonly ſeen were pines of different ſorts, the arbor vitæ, the oriental arbutus, and I believe, ſome ſpecies of cypreſs. On the iſlands ſome few ſmall oaks were ſeen, with the Virginian juniper; and at this place the Weymouth pine, Canadian elder, and black birch; which latter grew in ſuch abundance, that it obtained the name of Birch Bay. The S. E. part of this bay is formed by nearly perpendicular rocky cliffs,

from whence the higher woodland country retires a conſiderable diſtance to the north eaſtward, leaving an extenſive ſpace of low land between it and the ſea, ſeparated from the high ground by a rivulet of freſh water that diſcharges itſelf at the bottom, or northern extremity of the bay. On the low land very luxuriant graſs was produced, with wild roſe, gooſeberry, and other buſhes in abundance.

I ſhall conclude this chapter by ſtating that, by the mean reſult of eleven meridional altitudes of the ſun, we found Birch bay ſituated in latitude 48° 53½′; the longitude 237° 33′, was deduced from the obſervations made uſe of for ſettling port Diſcovery, including twenty-eight ſets of lunar diſtances taken at this ſtation, whence on the 22d, at noon, Kendall's chronometer was found to be 54′ 11″ 29‴ faſt of mean time at Greenwich, and by ſix days correſponding altitudes, to be gaining on mean time at the rate of 12″ 45‴ per day. Mr. Arnold's on board the Chatham, from the ſame authority was, on the ſame day at noon, faſt of mean time at Greenwich, 3ʰ 14′ 46″, and gaining at the rate of 25″ 15‴ per day. The variation of the compaſs, by nineteen ſets of azimuths, differing from 17½ to 21 degrees, gave a mean reſult of 19° 30′ eaſtwardly variation.

The

The vertical inclination of the marine dipping needle,

Marked end,	North face Eaſt -	72°	18′
Ditto,	Ditto - Weſt -	73	—
Ditto,	South face Eaſt -	73	28
Ditto,	Ditto - Weſt -	74	20
The mean vertical inclination of the magnetic needle - -		73	13

The tides were found to be very inconſiderable, but were not particularly noticed.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VIII.

The Veſſels continue their Route to the Northward —Anchor in Deſolation Sound — The Boats diſpatched on ſurveying Parties — Diſcover a Paſſage to Sea—Quit Deſolation Sound—Paſs through Johnſtone's Straits.

WITH a fine breeze, and very pleaſant weather, we ſailed out of Birch bay, on Midſummer morning; and, with the wind from the eaſtward, we directed our courſe up the gulf, to the north-weſtward. About two in the afternoon of Sunday the 24th, we were joined by the Spaniſh veſſels, who ſaluted by cheering. This was returned; after which their reſpective commanders favored me with their company on board the Diſcovery; and we purſued our way up the gulf together.

Senr Galiano informed me, that they had examined the ſmall branch I had paſſed by in Burrard's channel, which was found very narrow, leading in a north direction nearly three leagues, where it terminated in a ſmall rivulet. They favored me with a copy of their ſketch of it, as alſo with their good company until ſun-ſet, when they

they returned to their veſſels; point Roberts then bearing by compaſs S. 68 E. point Grey, N. 64 E.; which, being the neareſt part of the continental or eaſtern ſhore, was at the diſtance of about three leagues; and the neareſt part of the oppoſite ſhore of the gulf, bearing S. W. was diſtant about two leagues.

During the night, and until noon the next day, Monday the 25th, the winds were light and baffling. In the courſe of the forenoon a great number of whales were playing about in every direction; and though we had been frequently viſited by theſe animals in this inland navigation, there ſeemed more about us now, than the whole of thoſe we had before ſeen, if collected together.

This circumſtance, in ſome meaſure, favored the aſſertion in Mr. Meares's publication, that a paſſage to the ocean would be found by perſevering in our preſent courſe; though this was again rendered very doubtful, as we had underſtood, from our Spaniſh friends, that, notwithſtanding the Spaniards had lived upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. Gray and other American traders at Nootka, they had no knowledge of any perſon having ever performed ſuch a voyage, but from the hiſtory of it publiſhed in England; and ſo far were theſe gentlemen from being better acquainted with the diſcoveries of

De

De Fuca or De Fonte than ourſelves, that, from us, they expected much information as to the truth of ſuch reports. Senr Valdes, who had been on the coaſt the preceding year, and ſpoke the Indian language very fluently, underſtood, from the natives, that this inlet *did* communicate with the ocean to the northward, where they had ſeen ſhips. He was, however, too well acquainted with their characters as reporters, to place much dependance on their information, which was incompetent to the forming of any idea how far remote ſuch ocean might be.

A gentle gale ſpringing up from the eaſtward, ſoon after mid-day, we brought to for the Spaniſh veſſels, who were at ſome diſtance aſtern. When they came up, we were honored with the company of the commanders to dinner; and then made ſail, directing our courſe through the channel del Neuſtra Signora del Roſario, whoſe whole extent nearly in a direction N. 53 W. is about 10 leagues from point Upwood, the S. E. point, to POINT MARSHALL, the N. W. point of the iſland of Feveda; which point is ſituated in latitude 49° 48′, longitude 235° 47½′. From Scotch-Fir point, the ſhores of the channel approximated, until they became within two miles of each other, at its weſtern end; and are, as well on the iſland as on the continental ſide, nearly ſtraight, perfectly compact, and riſe gradually,

dually, particularly on the continental ſhore, from a beach of ſand and ſmall ſtones, to a height that might be conſidered rather elevated land, well clothed with wood, but without any ſigns of being inhabited. From hence the continental ſhore took a N. W. direction. From point Marſhall, N. 35 W. about a league diſtant, lies an iſland of a moderate height, four miles in circuit, with a ſmaller one about a mile to the S. W. of it: between this, which I named HARWOOD'S ISLAND, and point Marſhall, are ſome rocky iſlands and ſunken rocks.

On the coaſt of the main land oppoſite this iſland is a ſmall brook, probably of freſh water; from whence, as we advanced, the ſhores put on a very dreary aſpect, chiefly compoſed of rugged rocks, thinly wooded with ſmall dwarf pine trees. The iſlands, however, which appeared before us, were of a moderate height, and preſented a ſcene more pleaſing and fertile. About five in the evening we paſſed between the main and an iſland lying in an eaſt and weſt direction, which I named SAVARY'S ISLAND, about two leagues long, and about half a league broad: its N. E. point, ſituated in latitude 49° 57½′, longitude 235° 54½′, forms a paſſage with the continental ſhore, along which, in a N. W. direction, we continued at a diſtance from half a mile to half a league. On the ſouth ſide of Savary's

vary's iſland were numberleſs ſunken rocks, nearly half a league from its ſhores, viſible I believe only at low water.

We ſeemed now to have forſaken the main direction of the gulf, being on every ſide encompaſſed by iſlands and ſmall rocky iſlets; ſome lying along the continental ſhore, others confuſedly ſcattered, of different forms and dimenſions. South-weſtward of theſe iſlands, the main arm of the gulf extended in a north weſt direction, apparently three or four leagues wide, bounded by high though diſtant land. Through this very unpleaſant navigation we ſailed, ſtill keeping cloſe to the continental ſhore, which was compact. About dark we entered a ſpacious ſound ſtretching to the eaſtward. Here I was very deſirous of remaining until day-light; but ſoundings could not be gained though cloſe to the ſhore.

The night was dark and rainy, and the winds ſo light and variable, that by the influence of the tides we were driven about as it were blindfolded in this labyrinth, until towards midnight, when we were happily conducted to the north ſide of an iſland in this ſuppoſed ſound, where we anchored in company with the Chatham and the Spaniſh veſſels, in 32 fathoms water, rocky bottom. At break of day on Tueſday the 26th, we found ourſelves about half a mile from the

ſhores

ſhores of a high rocky iſland, ſurrounded by a detached and broken country, whoſe general appearance was very inhoſpitable. Stupendous rocky mountains riſing almoſt perpendicularly from the ſea, principally compoſed the north weſt, north and eaſtern quarters; on theſe, pine trees, though not of luxuriant growth, nor of much variety, were produced in great numbers. The pleaſing proſpects which the ſhores on the eaſtern ſide of the gulf afforded by their contraſt with the mountains of the ſnowy barrier, giving a grand and intereſting character to the land-ſcape, here no longer exiſted; nor had we been enabled to trace that range of mountains far to the north-weſtward of Scotch-Fir point, where the line of coaſt forms a very conſiderable angle with that of the barrier mountains. It is however probable, that at ſome diſtance from our preſent anchorage, where the perpendicular precipices we were now under would no longer have obſtructed our view of the inland country, their lofty ſummits would have been ſtill viſible. The tops of the rugged mountains that compoſe theſe ſhores were not ſufficiently elevated to retain the ſnow in ſummer, which, in all probability, clothes them during the winter ſeaſon.

The infinitely divided appearance of the region into which we had now arrived, promiſed to furniſh ample employment for our boats.

To

To Lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, in the Diſcovery's launch and cutter, I conſigned the examination of the continental ſhore, from the place where we had loſt ſight of it the preceding evening. Mr. Johnſtone, in the Chatham's cutter, accompanied by Mr. Swaine in her launch, were directed to inveſtigate a branch of this ſound leading to the north-weſtward; and Senr Valdes undertook the ſurvey of the intermediate coaſt; by which arrangement the whole, or if not a very conſiderable extent, would ſoon be determined. Whilſt the boats were equipping, Mr. Broughton went in queſt of a more commodious ſituation for the ſhips up the ſound to the north weſt.

The weather, which was ſerene and extremely pleaſant, afforded me an opportunity, in company with Senr Galiano and ſome of our officers, to viſit the ſhore of the iſland, near which we were at anchor, and to determine the ſituation of its weſt point to be in latitude 50° 6′, longitude 235° 26′. With the former Senr Galiano's obſervations agreed, but by his chronometer the longitude was made more weſterly. My obſervations being deduced from the watch, according to its rate as ſettled in Birch bay, which was not very likely to have yet acquired any material error, inclined me to believe we were probably the moſt correct.

Early

Early in the afternoon Mr. Broughton returned, having found a more eligible anchorage, though in a ſituation equally dreary and unpleaſant. The ſeveral gentlemen in the boats being made acquainted with the ſtation to which the ſhips were about to reſort, departed agreeably to their reſpective inſtructions.

The wind, that ſince noon had blown freſh from the S. E. attended with heavy ſqualls and much rain, drove us, by its increaſed violence, from our anchorage, and almoſt inſtantly into 70 and 80 fathoms water. The anchor was immediately hove up, and we ſteered for the rendezvous Mr. Broughton had pointed out, where, about ſix in the evening, we arrived in company with our little ſquadron. Our ſituation here was on the northern ſide of an arm of the ſound leading to the north-weſtward, a little more than half a mile wide, preſenting as gloomy and diſmal an aſpect as nature could well be ſuppoſed to exhibit, had ſhe not been a little aided by vegetation; which though dull and unintereſting, ſcreened from our ſight the dreary rocks and precipices that compoſe theſe deſolate ſhores, eſpecially on the northern ſide; as the oppoſite ſhore, though extremely rude and mountainous, poſſeſſed a ſmall ſpace of nearly level land, ſtretching from the water ſide, on which ſome different ſorts of the pine tribe, arbor vitæ, maple, and

the oriental arbutus, ſeemed to grow with ſome vigour, and in a better ſoil.

The very circumſcribed view that we had of the country here, rendered it impoſſible to form the moſt diſtant idea of any circumſtances relative to the ſituation in which we had become ſtationary; whether compoſed of iſlands, or of ſuch arms of the ſea as we had lately been employed in examining, or how long there was a probability of our remaining in anxious expectation for the return of our friends. Our reſidence here was truly forlorn; an awful ſilence pervaded the gloomy foreſts, whilſt animated nature ſeemed to have deſerted the neighbouring country, whoſe ſoil afforded only a few ſmall onions, ſome ſamphire, and here and there buſhes bearing a ſcanty crop of indifferent berries. Nor was the ſea more favorable to our wants, the ſteep rocky ſhores prevented the uſe of the ſeine, and not a fiſh at the bottom could be tempted to take the hook.

I had abſented myſelf from the preſent ſurveying excurſions, in order to procure ſome obſervations for the longitude here, and to arrange the charts of the different ſurveys in the order they had been made. Theſe, when ſo methodized, my third lieutenant Mr. Baker had undertaken to copy and embelliſh, and who, in point of accuracy, neatneſs, and ſuch diſpatch as

circumſtances

circumſtances admitted, certainly excelled in a very high degree. To conclude our operations up to the preſent period ſome further angles were required. Beſide theſe I was deſirous of acquiring ſome knowledge of the main channel of the gulf we had quitted on Monday afternoon, and to which no one of our boats had been directed.

Early in the morning of Saturday the 30th, I ſet out in the yawl on that purſuit, with a favorable breeze from the N. W. which ſhortly ſhifted to the oppoſite quarter, and blew a freſh gale, attended with a very heavy rain. Having reached by ten in the forenoon no further than the iſland under which we had anchored at midnight on the 25th, a proſpect of a certain continuance of the unſettled weather obliged me to abandon my deſign, and return to the ſhip; where I had the pleaſure of hearing the launch and cutter had arrived ſoon after my departure, after having completed the examination of the continental coaſt from the place where we had left it, the night we had entered the ſound, to about three leagues north-weſtward of our preſent ſtation, making the land near which we were then at anchor on our northern ſide, an iſland, or a cluſter of iſlands of conſiderable extent. Theſe gentlemen were likewiſe of opinion, that all the land before us to the weſtward and

N. W. from its inſular appearance, formed an immenſe archipelago; but knowing Mr. Johnſtone was directed to examine that quarter, and coming within ſight of the ſhips, they had returned on board for further inſtructions.

On the commencement of their ſurvey, they found the continental ſhore continue nearly in its N. W. direction to the eaſtern point of entrance into this ſound, which I called POINT SARAH, and is ſituated in latitude 50° 4½′; longitude 235° 25½′; its oppoſite point, which I named POINT MARY, lying N. 72 W. about half a league diſtant; from point Sarah they proceeded along the continental ſhore up a very narrow channel, rendered almoſt inacceſſible by the number of ſunken rocks and rocky iſlets which it contained. It was found to lead in a ſouth-eaſterly direction, almoſt parallel with, and two or three miles from, the northern ſhore of the gulf at the diſtance of about three leagues, with a ſmaller branch near the middle, extending about a league from its northern ſhore to the N. N. E. From this channel they continued along the continental ſhore in an eaſterly and N. E. direction, which led to that part of the coaſt under the inſpection of Senr Valdes. The eaſtern ſhore, for the ſpace of two leagues, was found much indented; and ſeveral ſmall iſlands and rocks were ſeen lying near it to the latitude of 50° 10′, longitude

gitude 235° 35′. Here theſe rocky iſlets diſappeared, and the coaſt took a winding courſe N. W. and weſtward, to a point bearing from the above ſtation N. 35 W. diſtant about two leagues, and forming the eaſt point of an arm of the ſound, whoſe entrance, about half a league wide, has two iſlets lying in it. About a mile up this arm they met Senr Valdes, who informed them he had thoroughly explored that place, and that in the channel leading to the northweſtward he had ſpoken with Mr. Johnſtone, ſo that there could be no doubt of a paſſage to the ſhips by that route. Senr Valdes intimated that he conſidered any further inveſtigation of that place totally unneceſſary; but the officers not having on this occaſion any directions of a diſcretionary nature, acted according to the directions they had formerly received for the execution of ſuch ſervice, and proſecuted its examination. They found it extend in an irregular north-eaſterly direction to the latitude of 50° 22′, longitude 235° 46′, where it terminated in ſhallow water and a little low land; through which flowed two ſmall rivulets. In theſe rivulets, and on the ſhoal parts, ſeveral wears were erected. Along the ſhores of the upper part of this arm, which are moſtly compoſed of high ſteep barren rocks, were ſeveral fences formed by thin laths, ſtuck either in the ground, or in the chinks of

the rocks, with others placed along them; ſome in horizontal, others in oblique, and different directions. Ranges of theſe were fixed along the rocky cliffs in the line of the ſhore, others varied from that direction, and from their appearance were ſuppoſed to be intended for the purpoſe of drying fiſh; but as ſimilar works, though perhaps not quite ſo extenſive, had been often obſerved without being appropriated to that uſe, and always at a conſiderable diſtance from any known habitation; the object they were deſigned for, remained as uncertain to us, as the application of the high beacons we found ſo frequently erected on the more ſouthern part of New Georgia.

The ſurrounding country up this arm nearly correſponded with that in the neighbourhood of Howe's ſound; and, like it, was nearly deſtitute of inhabitants. Two canoes were ſeen, which the owners had very recently quitted, as their garments and many of their utenſils were remaining in them, to which the officers added ſome articles of iron, copper, beads, and other trinkets. From hence they directed their courſe towards the ſhip, and arrived as before ſtated. The country they had viſited differed little, excepting in one or two ſmall ſpots, from the region in which we were then ſtationed: the whole preſented one deſolate, rude, and inhoſpitable

pitable aſpect. It has already been conſidered as not entirely deſtitute of the human race; and that it had been more populous than at preſent, was manifeſted by the party having diſcovered an extenſive deſerted village, computed to have been the reſidence of nearly three hundred perſons. It was built on a rock, whoſe perpendicular cliffs were nearly inacceſſible on every ſide; and connected with the main, by a low narrow neck of land, about the centre of which grew a tree, from whoſe branches planks were laid to the rock, forming by this means a communication that could eaſily be removed, to prevent their being moleſted by their internal unfriendly neighbours; and protected in front, which was preſented to the ſea, from their external enemies, by a platform, which, with much labour and ingenuity had been conſtructed on a level with their houſes, and overhung and guarded the rock. This, with great ſtability, was formed by large timbers judiciouſly placed for ſupporting each other in every direction; their lower ends were well ſecured in the chaſms of the rocks about half way to the water's edge, admitting the platform to be ſo projected as to command the foot of the rock againſt any attempt to ſtorm the village. The whole ſeemed ſo ſkilfully contrived, and ſo firmly and well executed, as rendered it

difficult to be conſidered the work of the untutored tribes we had been accuſtomed to meet; had not their broken arms and implements, with parts of their manufactured garments, plainly evinced its inhabitants to be of the ſame race.

Whilſt examining theſe abandoned dwellings, and admiring the rude citadel projected for their defence, our gentlemen were ſuddenly aſſailed by an unexpected numerous enemy, whoſe legions made ſo furious an attack upon each of their perſons, that unable to vanquiſh their foes, or to ſuſtain the conflict, they ruſhed up to their necks in water. This expedient, however, proved ineffectual; nor was it till after all their clothes were boiled, that they were diſengaged from an immenſe hord of fleas, which they had diſturbed by examining too minutely the filthy garments and apparel of the late inhabitants.

The weather continued very rainy and unpleaſant until the forenoon of Saturday the 1ſt of July, when, on its clearing up, Mr. Puget and Mr. Whidbey were again diſpatched, to execute the taſk I had the preceding day attempted; as likewiſe to gain ſome information of the ſouthern ſide of the gulf, and the broken country, which exiſted between it and our preſent anchorage.

The ſecurities about the head of the Diſcovery being conſtantly out of repair, our carpenters were

were now employed on that ſervice; and, here alſo, we brewed ſome ſpruce-beer, which was excellent.

The next day, Monday the 2d, in the afternoon, Mr. Johnſtone returned, who, after having met Senr Valdes, as before ſtated, abandoned his purſuit of that which appeared to him to be the main ſhore leading to the eaſtward, and proſecuted his reſearches in the oppoſite direction, leading to the weſt, N. W. and to the north, in a channel of an irregular width, where, after examining a ſmall opening, in a northerly direction, he ſhortly diſcovered another, about two miles wide, in latitude 52° 21′, longitude 235° 9′; along which, he kept the ſtarboard or eaſtern ſhore on board, which was compact; but the weſtern ſide, for ſome miles on which ſome fires were obſerved, ſeemed ſomewhat divided by water. This inlet, in general, from one to two miles wide, led them in an irregular northern direction to the latitude of 50° 52′, longitude 235° 19′, where, in the uſual manner, it terminated by a ſmall tract of low land, from whence a ſhallow bank ſtretched into the arm, which ſoon increaſed, from 2 to 50, 70, and 100 fathoms in depth, and then became unfathomable. Behind this low ſmall ſpot of land, the mountains roſe very abruptly, divided by two deep vallies, whence iſſued ſtreams of freſh water, though not ſufficiently capacious

to

to admit the boats. In theſe vallies, and on the low plains, pine-trees grew to a tolerable ſize; the few ſeen on the mountains were of very ſtunted growth. High ſteep barren rocks, capped with ſnow, formed the ſides of this channel, the water of which at its head, was nearly freſh, and of a pale colour, as was that in the arm where Mr. Puget met Senr Valdes. It was noon on the 30th before we reached that part of the weſtern ſhore, which had appeared broken, and on which the fires of the natives had been obſerved on entering this channel, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of BUTE'S CHANNEL. Here was found an Indian village, ſituated on the face of a ſteep rock, containing about one hundred and fifty of the natives, ſome few of whom had viſited our party in their way up the channel, and now many came off in the moſt civil and friendly manner, with a plentiful ſupply of freſh herrings and other fiſh, which they bartered in a fair and honeſt way for nails. Theſe were of greater value amongſt them, than any other articles our people had to offer. From the point on which this village is erected, in latitude 50° 24′, longitude 235° 8′, a very narrow opening was ſeen ſtretching to the weſtward, and through it flowed ſo ſtrong a current, that the boats, unable to row againſt it, were hauled by a rope along the rocky ſhores forming the paſſage. In this fatiguing ſervice the Indians

W. Alexander del. from a Sketch taken on the Spot by T. Heskington

J. Landseer Sculp.

VILLAGE of the FRIENDLY INDIANS at the entrance of BUTE'S CANAL.

London Published May 1st 1798 by R. Edwards New Bond Street J. Edwards Pall Mall & C. Robinson Paternoster Row

Indians voluntarily lent their aid to the utmoſt of their power, and were rewarded for their cordial diſintereſted aſſiſtance, much to their ſatisfaction. Having paſſed theſe narrows, the channel widened, and the rapidity of the tide decreaſed. Mr. Johnſtone, in the cutter, had alone been able to paſs; to whom it was evident that this narrow paſſage had communication with ſome very extenſive inlet of the ſea; but, as the weather was now very boiſterous, with heavy rain, and a thick haze, and as the launch had not yet made her appearance, he returned in ſearch of her, and found the party uſing their utmoſt endeavours to get through the narrows by the ſame friendly aſſiſtance of the natives he had before experienced; which being now no longer required theſe good people returned to their habitations, apparently well ſatisfied with the kind offices they had rendered, and the acknowledgments they had received. The boats now ſought ſhelter from the inclemency of the weather in a ſmall cove on the ſouth ſide of the arm they had quitted, where the ſame cauſe operated to detain them until the morning of the 2d of July, when the time for which they were ſupplied with proviſions being nearly expired, it was deemed moſt expedient to return to the ſhips.

By theſe two expeditions the boundary of the continental ſhore was completely aſcertained to the

the above narrow paſſage; and the ſtrongeſt preſumption induced that the whole of the coaſt on our weſtern ſide, ſouthward of that paſſage was compoſed of innumerable iſlands.

The weather being tolerably fair, Mr. Johnſtone and Mr. Swaine were the next day, Wedneſday the 5th, again diſpatched with a week's proviſions, to examine the continental ſhore through the narrow paſſage from whence they had returned; by the means of which, and the ſurvey then proſecuting under Lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, who were to commence their inquiries in an oppoſite point, the whole extent of the gulf would be finally determined; or, in the event of the Indian's information being correct, its further navigable communication to the northward would be diſcovered.

By what I had ſeen of the gulf on the evening we entered this ſound, though its weſtern extremity was certainly bounded, yet the appearance of the land in that direction favored the opinion of its being compoſed of iſlands, though the whole might be united by low land not perceptible at ſo great a diſtance.

On Friday the 5th in the afternoon, the officers in the launch and cutter returned, from whom I underſtood, that they had found the weſtern ſide of the gulf of Georgia, from that part oppoſite to point Marſhall, to be compact, riſing in a gentle

aſcent

aſcent from the ſea ſhore to the inland mountains, (ſome of which were covered with ſnow) wearing a pleaſant and fertile appearance; along this ſhore they continued their route and entered an inlet, whoſe eaſtern ſide is formed by a long narrow peninſula, the ſouth extreme of which is ſituated in latitude 50°, longitude 235° 9′. This promontory, after my firſt lieutenant, who had alſo diſcovered the inlet from the top of a mountain he had aſcended in this neighbourhood, obtained the name of POINT MUDGE. It forms a channel with the main land of the weſtern ſide of the gulf of about a mile in width, nearly in a N. N. W. direction; this was purſued about three or four leagues without any apparent termination; the further they advanced the more extenſive it was found. The tide, which was regular, was alſo rapid, and the flood evidently came from the north-weſtward; all theſe circumſtances indicating the channel to be of conſiderable extent, they returned to communicate this intelligence.

On point Mudge was a very large village of the natives, many of whom viſited the party on their paſſing and repaſſing by it, who uniformly conducted themſelves with the greateſt civility and reſpect. On the weſtern ſhore, immediately without the entrance of the inlet, they found a rivulet of excellent freſh water. The paſſage up the

the inlet is perfectly free from danger, and affords good anchorage. Round point Mudge, at the diſtance of about half a mile, is a ledge of ſunken rocks; theſe are, however, eaſily avoided by the weeds which they produce. From hence their way was directed to the northward, in order to join the ſhip through the broken land that exiſts between our preſent ſtation and point Mudge. This was effected through a very intricate channel full of ſunken rocks and rocky iſlets, leading them to the north point of the iſland which formed our S. W. ſhore, and bearing from hence N. 53 W. diſtant about four miles.

After receiving this information, I waited with no little impatience the return of the other boat party; in the hope that, if no intelligence ſhould be derived to facilitate the progreſs of the ſhips, there was yet a great probability of finding a more comfortable reſting place than that we then occupied. This afforded not a ſingle proſpect that was pleaſing to the eye, the ſmalleſt recreation on ſhore, nor animal nor vegetable food, excepting a very ſcanty proportion of thoſe eatables already deſcribed, and of which the adjacent country was ſoon exhauſted, after our arrival. Nor did our exploring parties meet with a more abundant ſupply, whence the place obtained the name of DESOLATION SOUND; where our time would have paſſed infinitely more heavily, had it not

not been relieved by the agreeable ſociety of our Spaniſh friends.

The week, for which Mr. Johnſtone and his party were furniſhed with ſupplies, having been expired ſome time, I began to be anxiouſly ſolicitous for their welfare; when, about two in the morning of Thurſday the 12th, I had the ſatisfaction of having their arrival announced, all well, and that a paſſage leading into the Pacific Ocean to the north-weſtward had been diſcovered.

Mr. Johnſtone had ſucceeded in finding his way into the arm leading to the weſtward through the narrows, where they were aſſiſted by the friendly natives, about a league to the ſouth of the paſſage by which he had before entered it; making the intermediate land, lying before the entrance into Bute's channel, nearly a round iſland three or four leagues in circuit, which obtained the name of STUART'S ISLAND. This channel was not leſs intricate than the other, neither of which he conſidered a ſafe navigation for ſhipping, owing to their being ſo narrow, to the irregular direction and rapidity of the tides, and to the great depth of water; which even cloſe to the ſhore, was no where leſs than ſixty fathoms. From this paſſage the northern ſhore was purſued, and two ſmall arms leading to the N. W. each about a league in extent, were examined. Here was met a canoe in which

were

were three Indians, who fled to the woods with the utmoſt precipitation, leaving their canoe on the ſhore. In it Mr. Johnſtone depoſited ſome trifling articles, in the hope of diſſipating by this means, their ill-grounded apprehenſion of danger. As he proceeded, he paſſed a ſpacious opening leading to the S. W. which he ſuppoſed communicated with the gulf ſome diſtance to the weſtward of our preſent ſtation. The principal channel of the weſtern arm ſtill preſerving a weſt direction, was about a mile wide; and as they advanced in it, they arrived at another branch nearly about the ſame width, in latitude 50° 26′ longitude 234° 35′, with an iſlet and ſome rocks lying off its eaſt point of entrance. Conformably to our mode of tracing the continental ſhore, they were led up this opening; and in the night found themſelves incommoded by the flood tide, although they had conceived from their former obſervations on the tides, that, at the time of their being diſturbed at their reſting place on ſhore, it would be nearly low water, as the moon was then paſſing the meridian. But, as the tide here varied upwards of four hours earlier than in the gulf of Georgia, and as the night had been ſtill and pleaſant, no accidental cauſe could be referred to, which was likely to have produced ſo material an alteration: the period of flowing, however, nearly correſponded with that of the tides

tides at Nootka, and on the ſea-coaſt to the north of that place; which left little doubt, in the mind of Mr. Johnſtone, that this unexpected circumſtance had been occaſioned by the channel they were in communicating with the ocean to the north-weſtward. The examination of the arm was continued, the next morning, to the latitude of 50° 46′, longitude 234° 41′, where it was thought to end. But this appearance proved to be a contraction only of the channel, by two interlocking points, from whence the Spaniards, who afterwards purſued its courſe, found its final termination in a N. E. by N. direction about three leagues further. They again reached the entrance in the evening, where the party reſted for the night. This channel, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of LOUGHBOROUGH'S CHANNEL, was about a mile wide, between ſteep and nearly perpendicular mountains, from whoſe lofty ſummits the diſſolving ſnow deſcended down their rugged ſides in many beautiful caſcades.

In the morning of the 6th, their reſearches were continued along the weſtern channel, in which they found the tide favoring their former conjectures, by the flood evidently approaching them from the weſtward. About two leagues to the weſt of the arm they had quitted, the channel again branched off in two directions, one ſtretching a little to the northward, the other a

little to the ſouthward of weſt. The former demanded their attention firſt, and was found to be an intricate channel, containing many ſunken rocks and rocky iſlets, occaſioning great irregularity in the tides, which were here extremely violent; this continued about two leagues, where the channel widened, and the water became leſs agitated. Their courſe along the continental ſhore led them into a continuation of the weſtern channel, which they had forſaken for the purpoſe of purſuing this more northerly one along the ſhore of the main land, by which means the ſouthern ſide of the channel they had paſſed through was proved to be an iſland, about four leagues in extent. From hence they continued along the northern ſhore of the great weſtern channel for the moſt part upwards of half a league wide, in the firm reliance of finding it lead to the ocean. Under this impreſſion, Mr. Johnſtone thought it of importance to aſcertain that fact as ſpeedily as poſſible; for which purpoſe, he ſteered over to the ſouthern ſhore, leaving ſome openings, with ſome iſlands and rocks, on the northern ſide, for future examination. The ſouthern ſhore was found nearly ſtraight, and intire, riſing abruptly from the ſea to mountains of great height. Here they paſſed ſome ſmall habitations of the natives, but the northern ſhore preſented not the leaſt ſign of its being inhabited

to

to the weſtward of the narrows. A ſlow progreſs was now made to the weſtward, in conſequence of a freſh gale from that quarter, moſt part of the day; and the nights and mornings, often obſcured in a thick fog, were generally calm.

On the morning of the 8th they were much ſurprized by the report of a gun at no very great diſtance. This was immediately anſwered by a ſwivel; but no return was heard. On the fog clearing away, a ſmall canoe appeared, which attended them until they reached a village of greater conſequence, in point of ſize, than any they had before ſeen, ſituated on the front of a hill near the ſea-ſide. The two Indians in the canoe, finding they were ſeen by thoſe on ſhore, ventured alongſide our boats; and, in the canoe was a muſket with its appendages, and an eagle recently ſhot, which eaſily accounted for the diſcharge heard in the fog. As they approached the village ſeveral canoes viſited the party; each of which was armed with a muſket, and provided with ammunition; in one canoe there were three; theſe were conſidered as belonging to a chief, who informed them, that the village was under the authority of *Maquinna**, the chief of Nootka, who, they gave our party reaſon to believe, was then on ſhore. The village had the

* So called by the Spaniards, but known by the name of *Maquilla* by the Engliſh.

appearance of being conſtructed with much regularity; its inhabitants numerous, and all ſeemingly well armed: under theſe circumſtances it was paſſed by, without further inquiry, agreeably to our eſtabliſhed maxim, never to court a danger on ſhore when neceſſity did not compel our landing.

A ſmall ſandy iſland, lying to the eaſtward of the village, affords between it and the land on which the town is ſituated, a ſmall, but very commodious, anchorage. This is not, however, to be approached by the paſſage to the ſouth of the iſland, that being navigable only for very ſmall craft. To the ſouth of the village a valley extended, apparently to a conſiderable diſtance, in a ſouth-weſterly direction. Through it a very fine ſtream of freſh water emptied itſelf into the ſea, and, from the many wears that were ſeen in it, it was unqueſtionably well ſtocked with fiſh, though not any was offered for ſale, notwithſtanding the ſolicitation of our party, in the Nootka language, with which the natives ſeemed well acquainted.

After the chief had received ſome preſents, amongſt which copper ſeemed to him the moſt valuable, he, with moſt of his companions, returned to the ſhore; and, on landing, fired ſeveral muſkets, to ſhew, in all probability, with what dexterity they could uſe theſe weapons, to which they ſeemed as familiarized as if they had been

been accuſtomed to fire-arms from their earlieſt infancy.

The ſhores on each ſide of the channel had materially decreaſed in height. That to the northward appeared very much broken, and moſtly compoſed of iſlands; whilſt that to the ſouthward, which was purſued, remained compact and entire. The iſlands to the north were generally formed by low land near the ſhore, riſing to a moderate height, well wooded, and on them the ſmoke of ſeveral fires was obſerved. This circumſtance, together with the number of inhabitants on the ſouthern ſhore, and the many canoes that were ſeen paſſing and repaſſing, evidently beſpoke this country to be infinitely more populous than the ſhores of the gulf of Georgia.

The evening brought our party to the termination of the compact ſouthern ſhore in its weſt direction, by a narrow channel leading to the ſouth; and the main arm, which from that ſtation took a north direction, ſpread very conſiderably; but the view to the weſtward was greatly interrupted by ſmall iſlands. In the hope of reaching the weſternmoſt iſland in ſight, and by that means of determining the great object of their purſuit, they proceeded with a freſh gale from the eaſt, attended by a great fall of rain, until midnight; when, ſuppoſing themſelves at the limits they had ſeen before it was dark, they

came to a grapnell under the lee of a ſmall iſland, which in ſome degree ſheltered them from the inclemency of the night. This extremely unpleaſant weather continued without intermiſſion, the whole of the next day, and until the morning of the 10th. They had now been abſent ſix days out of the ſeven for which they had been provided, and the ſmall remains of their ſtock were becoming hourly more inſufficient for the diſtant voyage they had yet to perform in returning to the ſhips, which greatly increaſed the mortification they experienced by this very unlooked for detention; but a weſterly wind and pleaſant weather returning with the morning of the 10th, they rowed to an iſland conſpicuouſly ſituated, from whence their expectations were gratified by a clear though diſtant view of the expanſive ocean. The land conſtituting the different ſhores of the paſſage appeared of moderate height, much broken, and ſeemed to form various other channels to ſea. This was however the moſt capacious; the weſternmoſt land of which, on the northern ſide, bore by compaſs N. 62 W. about five leagues; and the weſternmoſt land on the ſouthern ſide N. 80 W. about four leagues diſtant. This iſland obtained the name of ALLEVIATION ISLAND, from whence they directed their courſe homeward, being upwards of 120 miles from the ſhips.

Impelled

Impelled by reaſons of the moſt preſſing nature, no time was loſt in taking advantage of the prevailing favorable gale, with which they kept on their return until midnight, when as uſual, they landed for the night on the ſouthern ſhore, nearly oppoſite the weſt end of the iſland that forms the ſouth ſide of the intricate paſſage they had paſſed through on the 6th. As the ſurvey from the ſhip had been carried on by that route, and confined to the examination of the northern or continental ſhore to that ſtation, through paſſages rendered by various impediments ineligible as a navigation for the ſhips, Mr. Johnſtone was deſirous of purſuing another which led more ſoutherly, and appeared leſs liable to ſuch objections. Though he much regretted the loſt opportunity of returning by the favorable gale that continued all night, he waited the approach of day, and departing with the dawn, had his wiſhes gratified by ſailing through a clear and ſpacious channel, in width about half a league, without the ſmalleſt interruption, or the leaſt irregularity in the tides. The ſouthern ſhore, which from the large village was nearly ſtraight, afforded ſome few ſmall bays, the land moſtly riſing in an abrupt manner from the ſea to mountains of conſiderable height, divided by valleys that appeared to extend a great way back into the country; the ſhores were tolerably well inhabited by the na-

tives who lived in ſmall villages near the water ſide. The northern ſhore was neither ſo high nor ſo compact; ſeveral detached rocks were ſeen lying near it, and it was, generally ſpeaking, compoſed of rugged rocks, in the fiſſures of which an abundance of pine trees were produced, conſtituting, as on the ſouthern ſhore, one intire foreſt. As they advanced in this channel, leading nearly in an eaſt and weſt direction, they obſerved another which led to the ſouth, ſouth eaſtward, bearing every appearance of being clear, navigable, and communicating with the gulf; and one alſo ſtretching to the north-eaſtward, which they had little doubt was the ſame they had ſeen after paſſing the narrows on the 4th, leading to the S. W. The former of theſe they much wiſhed to explore, but their proviſions being totally exhauſted, it became expedient they ſhould join the ſhips without further delay, and therefore purſued that leading to the north-eaſtward, by which they arrived as already related.

This information left me ſcarcely a doubt that the channel Mr. Johnſtone had declined purſuing ſouth eaſtwardly towards the gulf, was the ſame our boats had entered leading to the northward from point Mudge, and which, on comparing the ſketches of the ſeveral ſurveys, was as nearly as poſſible reduced to a certainty. I derived no ſmall degree of ſatisfaction in finding

my

my expectations ſo far advanced, for had our efforts proved ineffectual in diſcovering a communication with the ocean, it would have occupied the remaining part of the ſeaſon to have examined the numerous openings on the oppoſite ſhores of the gulf, which were now proved to form the north-eaſtern ſide of an extenſive iſland or archipelago, on whoſe ſouth-weſtern coaſt Nootka is ſituated; hence this taſk now became unneceſſary, and I was flattered with the hope of yet extending our reſearches during the ſummer months a conſiderable diſtance to the northward.

Sen^rs Galiano and Valdes I made acquainted with our diſcoveries; and with my intention of departing, in conſequence of the information we had gained, the firſt favourable moment.

When the village was pointed out where *Maquinna* was ſuppoſed to have been, Senr Valdes was of opinion, that circumſtance was highly probable, knowing he had authority over an extenſive country to the north-weſtward of Nootka.

Theſe gentlemen received ſuch information of all our diſcoveries up to this period as they required, and now begged leave to decline accompanying us further, as the powers they poſſeſſed in their miſerable veſſels, were unequal to a cooperation with us, and being apprehenſive their attendance would retard our progreſs. Senr Galiano favoured me with a copy of his ſurvey, and

other

other particulars relative to this inlet of the ſea, which contained alſo that part of the neighbouring coaſt extending north-weſtward from the ſtraits of De Fuca, beyond Nootka to the latitude of 50° 3′, longitude 232° 48′. He likewiſe gave me a letter to be forwarded to Senr Quadra at Nootka, by *Maquinna*, or any of his people with whom we might chance to meet, together with an introductory one to Senr Quadra, when I ſhould have the pleaſure of meeting him at Nootka. After an exchange of good wiſhes, we bad each other farewell, having experienced much ſatisfaction, and mutually received every kindneſs and attention that our peculiar ſituation could afford to our little ſociety. From theſe gentlemen we were aſſured, that on our arrival at Nootka we ſhould meet a moſt cordial reception, and be more pleaſantly ſituated than we could imagine, as the houſes had lately undergone a thorough repair, and all the gardens had been put and kept in the higheſt order, for the purpoſe of being ſo delivered into our poſſeſſion.

With a light breeze from the northward, in the morning of Friday the 13th, we weighed and left our Spaniſh friends at anchor, who intended to purſue their reſearches to the weſtward through the channel Mr. Johnſtone had diſcovered; and in commemoration of whoſe exertions was by me named JOHNSTONE'S STRAITS; and the iſland

iſland deſcribed by him on the 6th, was in compliment to Mr Swaine, who commanded the other boat, diſtinguiſhed by the name of HARDWICKE'S ISLAND, after the noble earl of that title; towards which ſtraits our courſe was now bent to the ſouthward, truſting we ſhould find a paſſage into them to the weſtward of point Mudge.

Little remains further to add reſpecting the ſtation we had juſt quitted, but to ſtate the general ſatisfaction that prevailed on leaving a region ſo truly deſolate and inhoſpitable. During our ſtay at that gloomy place, I was enabled to take only ten ſets of lunar diſtances; which, with ſix ſets taken at our anchorage near the entrance of the ſound, gave a mean reſult for the longitude 235° 5′ 30″. Kendal's chronometer, by ten ſets of altitudes taken on different days, ſhewed the mean reſult, allowing the Birch bay rate to be 235° 21′. This I conſidered to be nearer the truth than that deduced from the few lunar obſervations above mentioned, and have accordingly adopted it as the longitude of Deſolation ſound, whoſe latitude by ſix meridional altitudes of the ſun was found to be 50° 11′. The mean reſult of eighteen ſets of azimuths taken on board, differing from 17° 45′ to 23°, gave 19° 16′ eaſterly variation; ſeventeen ſets taken on ſhore differed from 14° 26′ to 19° 30′, gave

gave a mean result of 16° variation in the same direction. The irregularity of the tides was such that no correct inferences could well be drawn. They appeared to be principally influenced by local or incidental causes; possibly by the operation of both. They were greatly affected by the direction or force of the winds, which seemed as equally to act on the rise and the fall, as on the current when there was any. This, however, was not always the case; as in the course of some days there would not be the least perceptible stream; and in others a very rapid one, that generally continued in the same direction twenty four hours, and sometimes longer. The time of high water was equally vague and undefinable; this I attributed to its insular situation, nearly at the extremity of the influence of two tides flowing from directly opposite points, causing their divided streams to act, according to the incidental circumstances that might operate upon them.

In this route we passed through the assemblage of islands and rocks lying at some distance before the entrance into Desolation sound; some of which presented an appearance infinitely more grateful than that of the interior country. These were mostly of a moderate height from the sea, tolerably well wooded, and the shores not wholly composed of rugged rocks, afforded some small

bays

bays bounded by ſandy beaches. The wind continued light from the northern quarter, and the weather being ſerene and pleaſant, made a moſt agreeable change. Numberleſs whales enjoying the ſeaſon, were playing about the ſhip in every direction; as were alſo ſeveral ſeals; the latter had been ſeen in great abundance during our reſidence in Deſolation ſound, and in all the remote excurſions of our boats, but they were ſo extremely watchful and ſhy, that not one could be taken. Theſe animals ſeemed to have had the excluſive poſſeſſion of the gloomy region we had juſt quitted; but the ſcene now before us was more congenial to our minds, not only from the different aſpect of the ſhores, but from the attention of the friendly Indians, who, as we were croſſing the gulf, viſited us in ſeveral canoes, with young birds, moſtly ſea fowl, fiſh, and ſome berries, to barter for our trinkets and other commodities. Soon after mid-day we anchored about half a mile to the northward of point Mudge, in 37 fathoms water, on a bottom of black ſand and mud. A very ſtrong *flood tide* came from the northward, and although nearly convinced that our conjectures were right, the launch and cutter with lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, were immediately diſpatched to examine the channel as to its communication with Johnſtone's ſtraights; that in the event of there being

being any obſtructions where ſuch rapid tides were running, we might have ſufficient notice, and be prepared to avoid them.

From the village ſituated on point Mudge, we were viſited by ſeveral of the natives, who brought fiſh and the wild fruits of their country, which they exchanged for our European articles, in a very fair and honeſt manner.

After dinner, accompanied by Mr. Menzies and ſome of the officers, I went on ſhore to return the viſit of our friends, and to indulge our curioſity. On landing at the village, which is ſituated a little to the N. W. within the promontory, and nearly at the ſummit of a ſteep ſandy cliff, we were received by a man who appeared to be the chief of the party. He approached us alone, ſeemingly with a degree of formality, though with the utmoſt confidence of his own ſecurity, whilſt the reſt of the ſociety, apparently numerous, were arranged and ſeated in the moſt peaceable manner before their houſes. I made him ſuch preſents as ſeemed not only to pleaſe him exceſſively, but to confirm him in the good opinion with which he was prepoſſeſſed; and he immediately conducted us up to the village by a very narrow path winding diagonally up the cliff, eſtimated by us to be about an hundred feet in height, and within a few degrees of being perpendicular. Cloſe to the edge of this precipice

pice ſtood the village, the houſes of which were built after the faſhion of Nootka, though ſmaller, not exceeding ten or twelve feet in height, nearly cloſe together in rows, ſeparated by a narrow paſſage ſufficiently wide only for one perſon. On the beach, at the foot of the cliff, were about ſeventy canoes of ſmall dimenſions, though amongſt them were ſome that would carry at leaſt fifteen perſons with great convenience. On a computation, therefore, deduced from theſe and other circumſtances, we were led to conſider that this village, though occupying a very ſmall ſpace, could not contain leſs than three hundred perſons. The ſpot where it was erected appeared to be well choſen to inſure its protection; the ſteep looſe ſandy precipice ſecured it in front, and its rear was defended by a deep chaſm in the rocks; beyond theſe was a thick and nearly impenetrable foreſt: ſo that the only means of acceſs was by the narrow path we had aſcended, which could eaſily be maintained againſt very ſuperior numbers. Having gratified our curioſity, and, in return for the cordial attention of theſe friendly people, made our acknowledgments by preſents of ſuch trivial articles as we had about us, we took our leave of the village for the purpoſe of indulging ourſelves before dark, with a refreſhing walk, on a low margin of land extending from the more elevated woodland country,

try, ſome diſtance along the water-ſide to the northward; a luxury we had not for ſome time experienced. In this excurſion, which was extremely grateful and pleaſant, we ſaw two ſepulchres built with plank about five feet in height, ſeven in length, and four in breadth. Theſe boards were curiouſly perforated at the ends and ſides, and the tops covered with looſe pieces of plank, as if for the purpoſe of admitting as great a circulation of air as poſſible to the human bones they encloſed, which were evidently the relics of many different bodies. A few of the Indians attended us in our walk, picking the berries from the trees as we paſſed, and with much civility preſenting them to us on green leaves. The evening approaching obliged us to return on board, againſt a very ſtrong ebb tide.

The Chatham having been detained ſome hours in Deſolation ſound after we had ſailed, had now arrived and anchored near us. She had been ſtopped by her anchor when nearly half up, hooking a rock; every means that could be deviſed had been reſorted to without effect, until the moment when they were about to cut it away, it cleared itſelf, which fortunately ſaved the anchor and cable.

With a freſh breeze from the N. W. and a continuation of pleaſant weather, at high water about three o'clock on the morning of Saturday the

the 14th, we were under ſail, and with the aſſiſtance of the ebb tide, turned about four leagues up the inlet towards a commodious anchoring place, that had been diſcovered by our boats, and was the appointed rendezvous on the return of the launch and cutter. About ſix o'clock we arrived and anchored in 24 fathoms water, ſandy bottom. In this ſituation each ſide of the arm formed a bay affording commodious anchorage; and that on the weſtern ſide being the moſt extenſive was preferred. Nearly in the centre is a ſhallow bank of ſand, with a navigable paſſage all around it. The ſhips were ſtationed between this bank and the north ſide of the bay, near a ſmall Indian village, whoſe inhabitants had little to diſpoſe of, though they were very civil and friendly. Whilſt turning up in the ſhip, many of the natives came off; but the ſwiftneſs of our motion prevented their coming on board.

The clearneſs of the ſky and atmoſphere enabled me to procure ſome obſervations, by which our latitude was aſcertained to be 50° 7′ 30″. Ten ſets of lunar diſtances, with thoſe made in Deſolation ſound, amounting in all to twenty-ſix ſets taken on different ſides of the moon, brought forward by Kendal's chronometer and the protraction, agreeing extremely well together; gave the mean reſult of the longitude by the lunar diſtances 15′ 15″ to the weſtward of

the watch. On ſuch authority, however, I could not poſſibly determine that the chronometer erred ſo materially; yet had reaſon to believe, that it was not gaining at the rate we had allowed ſince our departure from Birch bay. The *true longitude*, therefore, of the reſpective places hereafter mentioned, from Deſolation ſound to Nootka, will be deduced from ſuch obſervations as I was enabled to make at the latter place for correcting the error of the chronometer; by which, according to the Birch bay rate, the longitude of our preſent rendezvous was 234° 57′; its true longitude, by ſubſequent obſervations, 234° 52½′; the variation of the compaſs by three ſets of azimuths, 18° 30′ eaſtwardly.

From point Mudge to this bay the channel is nearly ſtraight; the weſtern ſhore is compact, the eaſtern one has ſome rocky iſlets and rocks lying near it; it is about half a league wide; in turning up we found not the ſmalleſt obſtruction; and the ſhores are ſufficiently bold for veſſels to ſtand as cloſe to them as inclination may direct. Immediately above this ſtation the channel contracts to a ſhort half mile, by the projecting land that forms the north ſides of theſe two bays, and by an iſland on the eaſtern ſhore (navigable round for boats only) which projects ſo far as to reduce the channel to nearly one half its width. The tide, ſetting to the ſouthward through

through this confined paſſage, ruſhes with ſuch immenſe impetuoſity as to produce the appearance of falls conſiderably high; though not the leaſt obſtruction of either rocks or ſands, ſo far as we had an opportunity of examining it, appeared to exiſt. The returning tide to the north, though very rapid, does not run with ſuch violence; this was eſtimated to move at the rate of about four or five miles; the other, at ſeven or eight miles per hour. They ſeemed regular in their quarterly change, but the viſible riſe and fall by the ſhore in this ſituation was ſo inconſiderable as to allow us merely to diſtinguiſh the ebb from the flood tide.

In the evening of the 14th our boats returned, having found the channel from theſe narrow parts gradually increaſing its width to a mile, and half a league, and to communicate with Johnſtone's ſtraits in nearly the ſame N. N. W. direction, about four leagues further, without any viſible obſtruction or impediment to the navigation. The eaſtern ſhore, like that to the northward, was much broken; the weſtern ſhore continued firm, and afforded ſome ſmall bays in which there was good anchorage. As they proceeded, not any inhabitants were ſeen, but, on returning, they met twenty canoes filled with Indians, who, at firſt, were a little diſtant, but at length approached our party with confidence,

and with every appearance of civility and friendſhip.

Theſe were obſerved to be more variouſly painted than any of the natives our gentlemen had before ſeen. The faces of ſome were made intirely white, ſome red, black, or lead colour; whilſt others were adorned with ſeveral colours; and the generality had their hair decorated with the down of young ſea-fowl. In theſe reſpects they evidently approached nearer to the character of the people of Nootka, than of any other we had yet ſeen, either in the entrance of the ſtraits of De Fuca, or in the gulf of Georgia.

The winds being too light and variable to command the ſhip againſt the influence of ſuch rapid tides, we were under the neceſſity of waiting for the ebb in the afternoon of the following day, Sunday the 15th, when, with pleaſant weather and a freſh breeze at N. W. we weighed about three o'clock, turned through the narrows, and, having gained about three leagues by the time it was nearly dark, we anchored on the weſtern ſhore in a ſmall bay, on a bottom of ſand and mud, in 30 fathoms water, to wait the favorable return of tide. On Monday morning the 16th, with the aſſiſtance of a freſh N. W. wind, and the ſtream of ebb, we ſhortly reached Johnſtone's ſtraits; paſſing a point which, after our little conſort, I named POINT CHATHAM, ſituated

ſituated in latitude 53° 19½′, longitude 235° 45′. This point is rendered conſpicuous by the confluence of three channels, two of which take their reſpective directions to the weſtward and ſouth-eaſtward towards the ocean, as alſo by a ſmall bay on each ſide; by three rocky iſlets cloſe to the ſouth, and by ſome rocks, over which the ſea breaks to the north.

Immediately on our entering theſe ſtraits, we were affected by more ſwell than we had experienced in this inland navigation, indicating that the ocean, in a weſterly direction was not quite ſo remote as, by Mr. Johnſtone, it had been eſtimated.

In the bay, to the north-weſtward of point Chatham, was ſituated an Indian village, from whence ſome of the natives attempted to give us their company; but the wind, blowing heavily in ſqualls, prevented their venturing alongſide. After we had proceeded about ten miles from point Chatham, the tide made ſo powerfully againſt us as obliged us, about breakfaſt time, to become again ſtationary in a bay on the northern ſhore in 32 fathoms water. The land, under which we anchored, was a narrow iſland, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of THURLOW'S ISLAND, it is about eight leagues long, and was paſſed to the northward by Mr. Johnſtone in going, and to the S. E. on his return. The bay

was obſerved to be in latitude 50° 23′, longitude 234° 32′; three ſets of azimuths gave the variation 19° eaſtwardly; it affords good anchorage; and wood and water may be eaſily procured. Our efforts with the ſeine, though unremitted, were ineffectual, not having afforded us the leaſt ſupply ſince our departure from Birch bay; nor, with the hooks and lines, had we been more ſucceſsful. About four in the afternoon, we again proceeded, but made little progreſs againſt a freſh weſterly gale. In the evening we paſſed another village, when the inhabitants, more knowing than their neighbours, embraced the opportunity of the ſhip being at ſtays, of ſelling a few ſmall freſh ſalmon. They had ſome with them ready cooked, and they ſeemed to have great pleaſure in throwing them on board as we paſſed their canoes. We anchored again about nine in the evening, on the ſouthern ſhore, nearly abreaſt of the weſt end of Thurlow's iſland, in 22 fathoms, ſandy bottom; having gained, this tide, little more three leagues.

The wind blew ſtrong from the weſtward, with ſqualls, during the night; and when we weighed, at three in the morning of Tueſday the 17th, we were obliged to ply, under double-reefed topſails, to windward, with little proſpect of making much progreſs, until we had paſſed Thurlow's and Hardwick's iſlands.

The

The meeting of theſe channels added great volocity to the tides; and, as the day advanced, the weather became fair and pleaſant, which enabled us to ſpread all our canvaſs; yet we were very apprehenſive of loſing, by the adverſe tide, all we had gained by the favorable ſtream; not having been able to reach the bottom with 100 fathoms of line, although repeated trials had been made, on traverſing within a ſhip's length of each ſhore. At laſt, about eleven, in a ſmall bay on the ſouthern ſide, ſoundings were gained at the depth of fifty fathoms, where we inſtantly anchored, about half a cable's length from the rocks, to wait the return of the favorable current, not knowing by what name to call it. That which came from the eaſtward we had ſtiled the ebb; but, on going on ſhore to obſerve the latitude, the ſtream that came rapidly from the weſtward, appeared to be the reflux, as the water on the ſhore, during the afternoon, had evidently retired, though to no very great diſtance.

Our ſtation here was nearly oppoſite the firſt opening on the northern ſhore, paſſed by unexamined by Mr. Johnſtone; who had alſo declined viſiting two others, apparently on the continent, further to the weſtward. Lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, were diſpatched in the launch and cutter, in order to explore the former, lying from us N. 50 E.; about a league diſtant, with inſtruc-

tions to join me, in the ſhip, either in the third unexplored opening on the north ſide of the ſtraits, or at the village where *Maquinna* was ſtated to be; it being my intention, that the Chatham ſhould purſue the ſecond opening, whilſt I proceeded in order to procure an interview with *Maquinna*, through whom I might be able to inform Senr Quadra of the time he might expect to ſee us, and forward Senr Galiano's letter.

In the afternoon we were viſited by two canoes, having a muſket, with all the neceſſary appurtenances in each. Theſe were the firſt firearms we had ſeen from the ſhips, but, from the number Mr. Johnſtone had ſeen in his late excurſion, it would appear, that the inhabitants of this particular part are amply provided with theſe formidable weapons.

Having the tide in our favor, at four o'clock we quitted this ſtation, the latitude of which was found to be in 50° 27′, longitude 235° 53′. At this time, it appeared to be low tide, the water having fallen, ſince my landing in the forenoon, nearly five feet; the ſtream was in our favor, though running at a very gentle rate, and the wind from the N. W. being very light, we advanced ſo ſlowly, that, by ten at night, we had only gained three leagues, where another ſmall bay, or cove, was ſeen on the ſouthern ſhore, with low land extending ſome diſtance from the mountains.

tains. Here I was in hopes of finding a commodious reſting place, but was obliged to ſtand very near to the ſhore before ſoundings could be gained; at length, with forty fathoms of line, the bottom was reached, and on wearing, which the ſhip did very briſkly, in order to anchor in a leſs depth of water, our next caſt was ten fathoms, when the anchor was inſtantly let go; yet, before we had veered a third of the cable, the ſhip grounded abaft; but, on heaving in a few fathoms of the cable, ſhe very eaſily ſwung off the bank. The Chatham grounded alſo, and was likewiſe got off with little difficulty.

At this ſtation, it was again low water about four on Wedneſday morning, or nearly ſo, as the inner part of the bank on which we had grounded, and at that time was covered with water, was dry at no great diſtance from us. We again proceeded, with the current in our favor, to the weſtward; and on paſſing two ſmall villages of the natives, a few of the inhabitants, from each, paid us their reſpects. At this time we were nearly abreaſt of the ſecond opening, paſſed by unexamined by Mr. Johnſtone. It appeared infinitely more capacious than the other, which, agreeably to my former intentions, Mr. Broughton was directed to purſue, appointing the ſame rendezvous with him, that had been fixed for the boats.

We

We remained under ſail the whole day, but made ſo little way, that by nine at night, we had advanced about five leagues only. Then, in a ſmall bay, cloſe to the rocks on the ſouthern ſhore, we again anchored, in forty-five fathoms water, ſandy bottom.

Light variable winds prevented our ſailing until eight in the morning of Thurſday the 19th, when, with a gentle breeze from the eaſtward, we weighed; and, what was not a little extraordinary, without heaving the leaſt ſtrain on the cable, on fiſhing the anchor, its lower arm was diſcovered to be broken off cloſe to the crown, and to have been left at the bottom. On further examination, it proved to have been juſt welded round the ſurface, ſo as barely to hold the parts together, within which the bars, compoſing the internal maſs, preſerved their original unaltered ſhape, diſtinctly ſeparate from each other; and, in the ſpaces remained the blackſmith's coal, without any appearance of their having undergone the action of fire.

Whilſt we remained inactive the fore part of the morning, our time was not unprofitably employed, in receiving the welcome viſits of ſome hoſpitable friends from the ſhore; who brought us ſuch an abundant ſupply of freſh ſalmon, that we purchaſed a ſufficient number to ſerve the crew

crew as long as they would keep good; which was a great relief from our ſalted proviſions, being a luxury we had not lately experienced.

We had not long been under ſail, when the officers, who had been diſpatched in the boats on the 17th, arrived on board. From theſe gentlemen I became acquainted, that they had examined the inlet to which they had been directed. Off its weſtern point lies a ſmall iſland; its entrance is about half a mile wide, but with no more than four fathoms water in mid-channel; from whence it extends about eight miles, in a direction N. 75 E.; this depth however increaſed as they advanced, to five, ſix, and ſeven fathoms, affording good anchorage about two thirds of the way up: beyond which limits, like all the channels of this kind that we had explored, it terminated in ſhallow water. The country bore a more pleaſing aſpect than that ſeen from Johnſtone's ſtraits; and the ſoil, where they landed, at the upper part, was compoſed of black mould and ſand, producing pine-trees of large dimenſions. They ſaw one run of water at the head; but the ſhoal ſtretching from thence, prevented their aſcertaining its qualities; yet as a deſerted village was obſerved half way up on the northern ſhore, in all probability this place is not deſtitute of wholeſome water, the only undiſcovered requiſite to conſtitute it a very ſnug and commodious

dious port; to which I gave the name of PORT NEVILLE.

The weather was ſerene and pleaſant, but the wind ſo light and variable, that, although we were not more than four leagues from the village where we expected to meet *Maquinna*; it was not until paſt ten at night that we reached that ſtation, when we anchored juſt without the ſandy iſland, in ſeven fathoms water.

The next morning ſhewed the village in our neighbourhood to be large; and, from the number of our viſitros, it appeared to be very populous. Theſe brought us the ſkins of the ſea-otter, of an excellent quality, in great abundance, which were bartered for ſheet-copper, and blue cloth; thoſe articles being in the higheſt eſtimation amongſt them. Moſt of theſe people underſtood the language of Nootka, though it did not appear to be generally ſpoken.

The *Ty-eie*, or chief of the village, paid us an early viſit, and received from me ſome preſents which highly delighted him. I underſtood his name to be *Cheſlakees*. He acknowledged *Maquinna* to be a greater chief; as he alſo did *Wicananiſh*; but, ſo far as I could learn, he did not conſider himſelf to be under the authority of either.

On inquiring if *Maquinna* was at the village, he anſwered in the negative, ſaying they ſeldom viſited;

W Alexander del from a Sketch taken on the Spot by J. Sykes *J. Landseer Sculp.*

CHESLAKEE'S VILLAGE in JOHNSTONE'S STRAITS.

London Publishd May 1st 1798. by J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Pater-noster Row

viſited; and that it was a journey of four days acroſs the land to Nootka ſound, which from hence towards the S. S. W. is about twenty leagues diſtant.

Accompanied by ſome of the officers, Mr. Menzies, and our new gueſt *Cheſlakees*, I repaired to the village, and found it pleaſantly ſituated on a ſloping hill, above the banks of a fine freſh-water rivulet, diſcharging itſelf into a ſmall creek or cove. It was expoſed to a ſouthern aſpect, whilſt higher hills behind, covered with lofty pines, ſheltered it completely from the northern winds. The houſes, in number thirty-four, were arranged in regular ſtreets; the larger ones were the habitations of the principal people, who had them decorated with paintings and other ornaments, forming various figures, apparently the rude deſigns of fancy; though it is by no means improbable, they might annex ſome meaning to the figures they deſcribed, too remote, or hieroglyphical, for our comprehenſion. The houſe of our leader *Cheſlakees* was diſtinguiſhed by three rafters of ſtout timber raiſed above the roof, according to the architecture of Nootka, though much inferior to thoſe I had there ſeen in point of ſize; the whole, from the oppoſite ſide of the creek, preſented a very picturesque appearance.

On our landing, three or four of the inhabitants, only, came down to receive us at the beach; the

the reſt quietly remained near their houſes. Theſe, *Cheſlakees* informed me, were his near relations, who conſequently received, in the ſhape of preſents, compliments from me, with which they ſeemed greatly pleaſed.

The houſes were conſtructed after the manner at Nootka, but appeared rather leſs filthy, and the inhabitants were undoubtedly of the ſame nation, differing little in their dreſs, or general deportment. Several families lived under the ſame roof; but their ſleeping apartments were ſeparated, and more decency ſeemed to be obſerved in their domeſtic economy, than I recollected to be the practice at Nootka. The women, who in proportion appeared numerous, were variouſly employed; ſome in their different houſehold affairs, others in the manufacture of their garments from bark and other materials; though no one was engaged in making their woollen apparel, which I much regretted. The fabrication of mats for a variety of purpoſes, and a kind of baſket, wrought ſo curiouſly cloſe, as to contain water like an earthen veſſel without the leaſt leakage or drip, comprehended the general employment of the women, who were not leſs induſtrious than ingenious.

As inquiries into the laudable ingenuity of others are not to be ſatisfied in the civilized world without ſome expence, ſo inveſtigations of the like

like nature amongſt the uncultivated regions were not to be had in this ſociety without due acknowledgments, which were ſolicited by theſe female artizans in every houſe we entered; and ſo abundant were their demands, that although I conſidered myſelf amply provided for the occaſion with beads, hawk's bells, and other trinkets, my box, as well as my pockets, and thoſe of the gentlemen who were of the party, were ſoon nearly emptied. At the concluſion of this viſit we were entertained at the houſe of an elderly chief, to whom *Cheſlakees*, and every other perſon paid much reſpect, with a ſong by no means unmelodious, though the performance of it was rendered exceſſively ſavage, by the uncouth geſtures, and rude actions accompanying it, ſimilar to the repreſentations I had before ſeen at Nootka. The ſong being finiſhed, we were each preſented with a ſtrip of ſea-otter ſkin; the diſtribution of which occupied ſome time. After this ceremony a ſong from the ladies was expected; and during this interval, I obſerved in the hands of the numerous tribe that now ſurrounded us, many ſpears pointed with iron, clubs, large knives, and other weapons with which they were not furniſhed on our firſt approach to the village. I was not altogether ſatisfied with this change in their appearance, though I had every reaſon to believe their intentions were of the moſt inoffenſive nature,

ture, and that it was moſt probable they had thus produced their arms to ſhew their wealth, and impreſs us with an idea of their conſequence: I deemed it, however, moſt adviſeable to withdraw; and having diſtributed the few remaining articles we had reſerved, *Cheſlakees* was informed I was about to return; on which he, with his relations who had attended us through the village, accompanied us to the ſandy iſland, whither I went to obſerve its latitude.

Some few others of the Indians attended us on this occaſion, whoſe behaviour being orderly and civil, they were permitted to aſſemble round me whilſt obſerving. They were exceſſively amuſed with the effect of the ſun's rays through the reading glaſs; and the extraordinary quality of the quickſilver uſed for the purpoſe of an artificial horizon, afforded them the greateſt entertainment, until our buſineſs was ended, when they in a very friendly manner took leave, and confirmed me in the opinion, that the martial appearance they had aſſumed, was purely the effect of oſtentation.

In moſt of the houſes were two or three muſkets, which, by their locks and mounting, appeared to be Spaniſh. *Cheſlakees* had no leſs than eight in his houſe, all kept in excellent order: theſe, together with a great variety of other European commodities, I preſumed, were procured immediately

immediately from Nootka, as, on pointing to many of them, they gave us to underſtand they had come from thence, and in their commercial concerns with us, frequently explained, that their ſkins would fetch more at Nootka than we choſe to offer. Their total number we eſtimated at about five hundred. They were well verſed in the principles of trade, and carried it on in a very fair and honorable manner. Sea-otter ſkins were the chief objects of our people's traffic, who purchaſed nearly two hundred in the courſe of the day. Mr. Menzies informed me, that theſe had been procured at leaſt an hundred per cent. dearer than when he viſited the coaſt on a former occaſion, which manifeſtly proved, that either a ſurplus quantity of European commodities had been ſince imported into this country, or more probably, that the avidity ſhewn by the rival adventurers in this commerce, and the eagerneſs of an unreſtrained throng of purchaſers from different nations, had brought European commodities into low eſtimation. Iron was become a mere drug; and when we refuſed them fire arms and ammunition, which humanity, prudence, and policy directed to be with-held, nothing but large ſheets of copper, and blue woollen cloth engaged their attention in a commercial way; beads and other trinkets they accepted as preſents, but they returned nothing in exchange.

Theſe were the principal circumſtances that occurred to me on our ſhort viſit to this ſtation. The further and more general obſervations, that fell under my notice reſpecting the very extraordinary region we had lately paſſed through, and which were not noticed in the narratives of the ſeveral parties were employed in exploring it, I ſhall now briefly ſtate, with ſuch reflections as were conſequent thereon.

The length of coaſt from point Mudge to this ſtation, about thirty-two leagues, forms a channel which, though narrow, is fair and navigable; manifeſted by the adverſe winds obliging us to beat to windward every foot of the channel, and to perform a complete traverſe from ſhore to ſhore through its whole extent, without meeting the leaſt obſtruction from rocks or ſhoals. The great depth of water not only here, but that which is generally found waſhing the ſhores of this very broken and divided country, muſt ever be conſidered as a very peculiar circumſtance, and a great inconvenience to its navigation. We however found a ſufficient number of ſtopping places to anſwer all our pupoſes, and, in general, without going far out of our way. In coming from the weſtward, through Johnſtone's ſtraits, the beſt channel into the gulf of Georgia in thick weather might, though not eaſily, be miſtaken. Such error however may be avoided, by keeping

the

the ſouthern ſhore cloſe on board, which is compact, and ſo ſteep, that it may be paſſed within a few yards in the greateſt ſafety; indeed I have every reaſon to believe the whole of the paſſage to be equally void of dangers that do not evidently ſhew themſelves. The height of the land that compoſes theſe ſhores and the interior country, has been already ſtated to decreaſe as we proceeded weſtward. The land on the ſouthern ſide, which is an extenſive iſland, appeared to be the moſt elevated, compoſed of very lofty mountains, whoſe ſummits, not very irregular, were ſtill in ſome places covered with ſnow. The northern ſide, for a conſiderable diſtance, ſeemed leſs elevated, and the intire foreſt that covered its ſurface, might have favored the belief of great fertility, had we not known that pine trees innumerable are produced from the fiſſures and chaſms of the moſt barren rocks, of which, we had great reaſon to ſuppoſe, the whole of the country before us was compoſed. Its low appearance may poſſibly be occaſioned by its being much divided by water, as we evidently ſaw, through an opening, about four miles only to the weſtward of that appointed for our rendezvous, a much greater ſpace ſo occupied, than that which comprehended theſe ſtraits. Our general view to the northward, was, however, bounded by a mountainous country, irregular in the height of its eminences, and

ſome of them capped with ſnow. The retired hills of the moſt eaſtern part of the ſtraits, were, as we paſſed, ſo obſcured by the high ſteep rocky cliffs of the ſhores, that we were unablo to deſcribe them with any preciſion. As the elevation of the northern ſhore decreaſed, I was in expectation of ſeeing a continuation of that lofty and connected range of ſnowy mountains, which I have repeatedly had reaſon to conſider, as the inſurmountable barrier to any extenſive inland navigation. Herein I was diſappointed, as this lofty ſtructure either decreaſes in its vaſt degree of elevation, or it extends in a more inland direction.

The reſidence of all the natives we had ſeen, ſince our departure from point Mudge, was uniformly on the ſhores of this extenſive iſland, forming the ſouthern ſide of Johnſtone's ſtraits, which ſeems not only to be as well inhabited as could be expected in this uncultivated country, but infinitely more ſo, than, we had reaſon to believe, the ſouthern parts of New Georgia were. This fact eſtabliſhed, it muſt be conſidered as ſingularly remarkable, that, on the coaſt of the oppoſite or continental ſhore, we did not diſcover even a veſtige of human exiſtence, excepting the deſerted villages! This circumſtance, though it countenances the idea of the original inhabitants of the interior country having migrated, fallen by conqueſt

conqueſt, or been deſtroyed by diſeaſe; ſtill leaves us unable to adduce any particular reaſon as the cauſe of this evident depopulation. The width of the paſſage ſcarcely any where exceeding two miles, can hardly have induced the inhabitants of the northern ſide, to quit their dwellings for a reſidence on the oppoſite ſhore, merely for the purpoſe of being that ſmall diſtance nearer to the commerce of the ſea-coaſt. On regarding the aſpect of the two ſituations, and on reflecting that the winter ſeaſon under this parallel muſt be ſevere and inclement, it appears reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that any human beings, not reſtrained in fixing their abode, would not heſitate to chooſe the very oppoſite ſide to that which is here preferred, where, in general, their habitations front a bleak northern aſpect, with mountains riſing ſo perpendicularly behind them, that, if they do not totally, they muſt in a great meaſure, exclude the cheering rays of the ſun for ſome months of the year. The northern ſide labours not under this diſadvantage, and enjoying the genial warmth denied to the other, at certain ſeaſons, moſt probably, poſſeſſes the requiſites neceſſary to their preſent mode of life, at leaſt in an equal degree; eſpecially, as this country has, in no inſtance, received the advantages of cultivation. This would appear to be the ſituation of choice, the other of neceſſity; for the ſame ſource of ſub-

ſiſtence, which is evidently the ſea, affords equal ſupplies to the inhabitants of either ſhore. And that there was a time, when they reſided on both, is clearly proved, by their deſerted habitations, yet in exiſtence, on the northern ſhore.

As neither *Maquinna*, nor any of his people, were at this village, I intruſted to the brother of a man named *Kaowitee*, who ſeemed next of importance to *Cheſlakees*, the letter I received from Senr Galiano, as alſo one from myſelf, to be forwarded to Senr Quadra at Nootka, which this man undertook to deliver, on the promiſe of being handſomely rewarded for his ſervice.

The ſandy iſland, by my obſervations, is ſituated in latitude 50° 35½′, longitude 232° 57′; the variation of the compaſs here being 20° 45′ eaſtwardly.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER IX.

Paſs through Broughton's Archipelago, to purſue the continental Shore—The Veſſels get aground —Enter Fitzhugh's Sound—Reaſons for quitting the Coaſt, and proceeding to Nootka.

HAVING replaced our broken anchor with a new one from out of the hold, which had employed the whole of the preceding day, about ten in the forenoon of Saturday the 21ſt we proceeded with a favourable breeze from the weſtward, to the appointed rendezvous, that lies from the ſandy iſland N. 89 E. at the diſtance of about fourteen miles, where, at three in the afternoon, we anchored in twenty fathoms water, ſandy bottom, about a cable's length from the ſhore, of a ſimilar nature to thoſe already deſcribed.

Wiſhing to acquire ſome idea of the probable extent of this opening, I left the ſhip after dinner, and was not a little ſurprized to find it communicate with the extenſive ſpace of water, to the north of the channel or ſtraits already mentioned, making the land under which we were at anchor, an iſland about a league and a half

long, nearly in a direction N. 70 W. with many rocky iſlets and rocks lying about its weſtern extremity, ſome along its north ſide, and others off the eaſt end. Northward of this iſland, and a chain of others which lie to the weſtward of it, an arm of the ſea, not leſs than four or five leagues acroſs, ſtretched weſtward towards the ocean, where the horizon, in that direction, appeared to be intercepted only by a few ſmall iſlands; the eaſtern and northern ſhores ſeemed wholly compoſed of rocky iſlands and rocks, and preſented in their examination a very laborious taſk, to aſcertain the continental boundary. But as this important line had been already determined to the entrance of an opening, not more than three leagues to the eaſtward of our preſent ſtation, now under the ſurvey of Mr. Broughton in the Chatham, and as a branch of this opening to the eaſtward of us took a direction that way through a multitude of iſlands, any inveſtigation of this broken country was rendered unneceſſary, until I ſhould underſtand how far the Chatham had been able to ſucceed in fixing the continuation of the continental ſhore.

Our very inactive, unpleaſant ſituation, whilſt we anxiouſly waited the arrival of our conſort, was ſomewhat relieved by the viſits of a few Indians from the ſouthern ſhore of the ſtraits, who brought us a ſmall ſupply of fiſh, very acceptable,

being

being unable to obtain any by our own efforts. Among the number of our viſitors we were honored with the company of *Cheſlakees*, with whoſe importunities for various articles I had with pleaſure complied. He remained on board moſt part of the day; and as he ſat at my elbow whilſt writing, ſaw me frequently advert to a ſmall memorandum book, which he managed to take away in the moſt dexterous manner, unperceived. Having occaſion for its uſe, and knowing no other perſon had been near me, the purloiner could not be miſtaken. A Sandwich iſland mat which I had given him, he had contrived to fold up in a very ſmall compaſs, and in the centre of it was the miſſing book. He appeared ſomewhat aſhamed at the detection, but more mortified at my taking away the preſents he had received; theſe were however, about two hours afterwards reſtored, on his contrition, and penitential application. Stealing a book, incapable of being in the leaſt degree ſerviceable to him, or uſeful to any other perſon than the owner, ſtrongly marked that natural inordinate propenſity to thieving, which, with few exceptions, influences the whole of the uncivilized world, as if impelled by mere inſtinct, and deſtitute of reaſon, they were unable to reſtrain ſuch inclinations.

Without any occurrence of an intereſting nature, we remained uncomfortably idle until the arrival

arrival of Mr. Broughton in the afternoon of Friday the 27th, who came on board in his cutter, the Chatham having been obliged, by adverſe winds, to anchor the preceding evening three leagues to the weſtward of our rendezvous.

Mr. Broughton informed me, that after he had entered the opening he had been ſent to examine, the eaſtern point of which is ſituated in latitude 50° 32′, longitude 233° 32′, he found it take an irregular courſe towards the N. E. paſſing a narrow branch leading to the weſtward. This opening, about a mile in width, occupied their attention until ſun-ſet, when they anchored at its head in 35 fathoms water, and found it to terminate like the many others already deſcribed, in latitude 50° 42½′, longitude 234° 3½′: which, after Sir John Call, was named CALL'S CHANNEL. On the evening of the next day they reached the narrow branch leading to the weſtward, which lies from their laſt place of anchorage S. 68 W. about four leagues diſtant. Here the Chatham ſtopped for the night in 17 fathoms water, near a ſmall village of the natives, who brought them an abundance of freſh ſalmon. Mr. Broughton examined this narrow branch, and found it communicating with an arm of the ſea in latitude 50° 43′, longitude 233° 33′, juſt navigable for the Chatham; and with the aſſiſtance of a ſtrong flood tide, and their boats, they paſſed it the next

next morning, through a channel that continued for about half a league, not a hundred yards wide. The ſhalloweſt water, from three fathoms, gradually increaſed to ſeven fathoms, as they approached the arm of the ſea, which is about two miles wide, and extends in an eaſt and weſt direction. Here the Chatham anchored, and Mr. Broughton purſued its eaſtern courſe in his boat along the continental ſhore, leaving a branch leading to the northward, near the entrance of which are two iſlands and ſome rocks. This arm of the ſea continued a little to the northward of eaſt, ſix leagues, to the latitude of 50° 45′, where its width increaſed to near a league, taking an irregular northerly direction to its final termination in latitude 51° 1′, longitude 234° 13′. To this, after Captain Knight of the navy, Mr. Broughton gave the name of KNIGHTS' CHANNEL. The ſhores of it, like moſt of thoſe lately ſurveyed, are formed by high ſtupendous mountains riſing almoſt perpendicularly from the water's edge. The diſſolving ſnow on their ſummits produced many cataracts that fell with great impetuoſity down their barren rugged ſides. The freſh water that thus deſcended gave a pale white hue to the channel, rendering its contents intirely freſh at the head, and drinkable for twenty miles below it. This dreary region was not, however, deſtitute of inhabitants, as a village was diſcovered

diſcovered a few miles from its upper extremity, which ſeemed conſtructed like that deſcribed in Deſolation ſound, for defence; the inhabitants were civil and friendly. Near this place Mr. Broughton joined the Chatham on the morning of the 23d, and proceeded in her towards the branch above mentioned, leading to the northward. This in the evening he reached, and anchored for the night in 75 fathoms water. The next morning its courſe was purſued about three leagues towards the N. E. where this direction terminated in latitude 50° 51½′, longitude 233° 49′, from whence it irregularly ſtretched to the N. W. and weſtward. Inhabitants were ſtill found on theſe inhoſpitable ſhores, who brought fiſh and ſkins of the ſea-otter to ſell, demanding in return blue great coats. A paſſage through this channel was accompliſhed on the 25th, notwithſtanding the wind was very fickle and blew hard in ſqualls, attended with much lightning, thunder, and rain: the night was nearly calm, gloomy, and dark; and not being able to gain ſoundings, although within thirty yards of the rocky ſhores, they were driven about as the current of the tides directed, and happily eſcaped, though ſurrounded on all ſides by innumerable rocks and rocky iſlets. On the 26th, the boundary of the continent was determined to a point, which, from its appearance and ſituation, obtained the name of DEEP SEA

Sea Bluff, in latitude 50° 52′, longitude 232° 29′. This ſtation Mr. Broughton judged to be as far to the weſtward as the appointed rendezvous; and for the purpoſe of repairing thither, directed his courſe to the ſouth-weſtward, through a channel that bore every appearance of leading to the ſea, as had been underſtood from the natives. With the aſſiſtance of a freſh gale from the N. E. he ſhortly arrived at its ſouthern entrance, which preſented the opening I had ſeen on the day we arrived at this ſtation. Acroſs it his courſe was directed to the ſouthward, leaving between his preſent track and the route he had purſued to the northward, an extenſive cluſter of iſlands, rocky iſlets, and rocks. Theſe, in commemoration of his diſcovery, I diſtinguiſhed by the name of Broughton's Archipelago.

Whilſt at this ſtation, I had an opportunity of obſerving the latitude by five meridional altitudes of the ſun to be 50° 35′, its longitude 233° 19′. The variation of the compaſs, differing in eight ſets of azimuths from 18° 30′ to 23° 53′, ſhewed a mean reſult of 20° 5′, eaſtwardly variation. The tides were irregular, on ſome days being very rapid, on others ſcarcely perceptible; the riſe and fall, the time of high water, and other fluctuations and irregularities, I attributed, as already ſtated, to the influence of the winds, and the

the operation of other local cauſes on this inſulated region.

With a freſh breeze from the E. N. E. we directed our courſe to the weſtward, on the morning of Saturday the 28th, in order to proceed to the northward round the weſt end of this iſland. The channel through which we paſſed, though very unpleaſant on account of the many rocks in it, is infinitely leſs dangerous than that to the eaſtward of the iſland, which is by no means adviſable for ſhips to attempt.

We had not been long under weigh before we were joined by the Chatham, and ſteered to the northward for the channel leading to Deep Sea bluff, which I called FIFE'S PASSAGE. As we croſſed the main arm the ſqually hazy weather permitted our ſeeing, but very imperfectly, the ſeveral iſlands and rocks that it contains. About two o'clock in the afternoon, we entered Fife's paſſage, and found its eaſtern point (named by me, after Captain Duff of the royal navy, POINT DUFF) ſituated in latitude 50° 48′, longitude 233° 10′. A ſmall rocky iſland lies off point Duff, covered with ſhrubs; and off the weſt point of this paſſage, named POINT GORDON, bearing N. 83 W. from point Duff, are ſeveral white flat barren rocks lying at a little diſtance from the ſhore. Although the tide appeared to be

in

in our favor, we made ſo little progreſs in this inlet, that we were compelled to anchor at five in the afternoon not more than two miles within the entrance, in 20 fathoms water, on the northern ſhore, near ſome ſmall rocky iſlets. The ſhores that now ſurrounded us were not very high, compoſed of rugged rocks ſteep to the ſea, in the chaſms and chinks of which a great number of ſtunted or dwarf pine trees were produced. Some few of the natives favored us with their company, but brought little to diſpoſe of; theſe were not quite ſo much painted as the Indians of *Cheſlakee's* village, nor did they ſeem in the leaſt acquainted with the Nootka language.

On Sunday morning the 29th, about nine, we were under ſail, with a light favorable breeze, ſufficient to have carried us at the rate of near a league per hour; yet the ſhip remained ſtationary and ungovernable, not anſwering to her helm in any direction. In this very unpleaſant and diſagreeable ſituation, attributed by us to a kind of under tow, or counter tide, we continued until near dark, when a moſt powerful breeze ſpringing up, we reached Deep Sea bluff, and anchored about eleven at night in a ſmall opening on its weſtern ſide in 70 fathoms water; having paſſed a more extenſive one to the ſouth of this, which took its direction to the N. W. On the next day, Monday the 30th, this appeared a very

ſmall

ſmall branch of the ſea; and as it was now manifeſt there was no certainty in confiding in appearances, directions were given that both veſſels ſhould be removed higher up near to a convenient ſpot for recruiting our wood and water; whilſt, in the yawl, I proceeded to examine whither this arm was likely to lead. It continued about four miles from Deep Sea bluff to the north-eaſtward, then ſtretched to the weſtward, and terminated behind the hill under which the veſſels were at anchor, about two miles to the weſtward of them, forming a narrow iſthmus, over which we walked, and had a diſtinct view of the opening before mentioned, extending to the weſtward. Being perfectly ſatisfied on this head, I returned, and found the veſſels at the appointed ſtation, riding in 30 fathoms water near the weſtern ſhore, conveniently ſituated for procuring the only ſupplies this dreary region ſeemed likely to afford. But, as tolerably ſecure anchorage was not on all occaſions to be found, I determined the veſſels ſhould remain ſtationary here, whilſt the boats explored the broken country before us; which promiſed to furniſh other paſſages, into the great weſtern channel we had quitted, and bore every appearance of leading to the Pacific Ocean.

The Diſcovery's yawl, launch and cutter, were ordered to be equipped, and in readineſs to depart

at

at day-light the next morning. Mr. Broughton accompanied me, attended by lieutenant Puget in the launch, and Mr. Whidbey in the cutter. On Tueſday the 31ſt, at ſun-riſe, our little ſquadron put off with intention of following up the continental ſhore, until we might find a more weſtern paſſage leading to the ſea; there to appoint a rendezvous for the launch and cutter, which were to continue the examination of the continental boundary, whilſt we returned to conduct the veſſels to the appointed ſtation.

From Deep Sea bluff, the ſhore of the main, acroſs this ſmall opening, took a direction N. 50 W. for about four miles; then extended N. N. E. about a league to a point, where the arm took a more eaſterly courſe, paſſing an iſland, and ſeveral rocky iſlets, forming paſſages for boats only; whilſt, to the weſtward of the iſland, the main channel was a mile in width, and no doubt was entertained of our there finding a greater depth of water than we required for the veſſels. We were however obliged to quit the direction of that which appeared, and afterwards proved to be the main channel, to purſue the continental line along this, which apparently led to the N. E. and eaſtward. In this route, a poor unfortunate deer, that ſeemed to have eluded the purſuers, had found an aſylum in a ſmall receſs on the rocky precipice forming the ſhore, about twenty

yards in a direction almoſt perpendicular to the water, from whence he could only eſcape by the way he had come. In this very expoſed ſituation, the two headmoſt boats paſſed him unnoticed; but, on the third making the diſcovery, a platoon of muſkets was diſcharged at the defenceleſs animal by the whole party without effect. On this a ſeaman landed, and, with a boat-hook, dragged him from the rocks by the neck, and ſecured to us this valuable acquiſition. Upwards of twenty muſkets on this occaſion were fired, ſeven of which hit him, but no one mortally; or wounded him in ſuch a manner as to have prevented his eſcaping, had not the over-hanging precipices of the rocks rendered it impoſſible. Veniſon had long with us been a ſcarce commodity; our buck proved excellent, and afforded us all one or two excellent freſh meals.

We purſued the examination of this arm to its head in latitude 51°, longitude 233° 46′; where it terminated in a ſimilar way to the many before deſcribed. Its ſhores, about a mile apart, were compoſed of high ſteep craggy mountains, whoſe ſummits were capped with ſnow; the lower cliffs, though apparently deſtitute of ſoil, produced many pine trees, that ſeemed to draw all their nouriſhment out of the ſolid rock. The water, near four leagues from its upper end, was of a very light chalky colour, and nearly freſh.

From

From its ſhores two ſmall branches extended, one winding about four miles to the S. E. and S. W. the other about a league to the N. N. W. The examination of this branch employed us until noon the next day, Wedneſday the 1ſt of Auguſt, when we purſued that which appeared to be the main channel leading to the weſtward, having ſeveral rocky iſlets and rocks off its north point of entrance. This I called POINT PHILIP, lying N. 56 W. from Deep Sea bluff, at the diſtance of not more than eight miles. So tardy was our progreſs in fixing the boundary of this broken continental ſhore, which we traced from point Philip, about two leagues in the direction of N. 78 W. when it again became divided into various channels. The moſt ſpacious one, leading to the ſouth-weſtward, preſented an appearance of communicating with the ſea. The ſhores, on all ſides, were high, ſteep and rocky; though they ſeemed tolerably well clothed with pines of different ſorts.

We kept the continental ſhore on board through a very intricate narrow branch that took a direction E. by N. for near two leagues, and then terminated as uſual at the baſe of a remarkable mountain, conſpicuous for its irregular form, and its elevation above the reſt of the hills in its neighbourhood. This I have diſtinguiſhed in my chart by the name of MOUNT STEPHENS,

in honor of Sir Philip Stephens of the Admiralty. It is ſituated in latitude 51° 1′, longitude 233° 20′, and may ſerve as an excellent guide to the entrance of the various channels with which this country abounds.

As we proſecuted our reſearches, we viſited a ſmall Indian village ſituated on a rocky iſlet. The whole of it was nearly occupied, well conſtructed for its protection, and rendered almoſt inacceſſible by platforms ſimilar to that before deſcribed though not ſo ſtrong, nor ſo ingeniouſly deſigned. The inhabitants did not exceed thirty or forty perſons, who exactly correſponded with thoſe ſeen to the ſouthward of Deep Sea bluff, and from whom we met with, as uſual, a very cordial reception. A few indifferent ſea-otter ſkins, for which they demanded more iron than we were inclined to give, comprehended all their ſtock in trade; they had a diſtant knowledge of a few words of the Nootka language, but did not always ſeem properly to apply them. The narrow paſſage by which we had entered, is a channel admiſſible for boats only; and thence, to the foot of mount Stephens, was merely a chaſm in the mountains, cauſed, probably, by ſome violent efforts of nature. This idea originated in its differing materially in one particular from all the channels we had hitherto examined; namely, in its having regular ſoundings, not exceeding

ceeded the depth of 13 fathoms, although its ſhores, like all thoſe of the channels which had no bottom within the reach of line, were formed by perpendicular cliffs, from their ſnowy ſummits to the water's edge.

The ſtupendous mountains on each ſide of this narrow chaſm, prevented a due circulation of air below, by excluding the rays of the ſun; whilſt the exhalations from the ſurface of the water and the humid ſhores wanting rarefaction, were, in a great meaſure, detained, like ſteam in a condenſed ſtate; the evaporation thus produced a degree of cold and chillneſs which rendered our night's lodging very unpleaſant.

We quitted this unwholeſome ſituation, at the dawning of the next day, Thurſday the 2d, and directed our courſe through another paſſage, which, from the northern ſhore, led about a league to the weſtward, and then turned to the ſouth. This channel is exceſſively dangerous, owing to the number of rocky iſlets, ſunken rocks, and, by the tides ſetting through it with great rapidity and irregularity. By breakfaſt time we reached the opening leading to the ſouth-weſtward, about half a league from the village we had viſited the preceding day. Here I intended to conclude my excurſion as ſoon as a place of rendezvous for the veſſels and boats ſhould be found; in queſt of which we proceeded

down the opening leading to the ſouth-weſtward; which I called WELLS'S PASSAGE; this now ſeemed, on a certainty, to communicate with the great channel, which we ſuppoſed to lead to ſea. But another branch ſoon appearing, that ſtretched a little to the ſouth-weſtward of weſt, I was in hopes my object would have been further attained, by finding ſome more weſterly ſtation for our rendezvous than the end of Wells's paſſage. In this hope we continued our examination about two leagues, leaving ſome part of the ſhore to the north of us, not fully explored. On landing to dine about the time of high water, we ſoon perceived a rapid ebb tide coming from the weſtward. This rendered a communication with the ocean in that direction, if not impoſſible, at leaſt very improbable; and as the time its examination was likely to engage from its apparent extent, might render my deſign ineffectual, I determined to return, leaving the launch and cutter to carry on the ſurvey. Our future meeting I appointed near the weſt point of Wells's paſſage; this, after Captain Boyles of the navy, I named POINT BOYLES; it is ſituated in latitude 50° 51′, and in longitude 232° 52′.

About one o'clock the next day, Friday the 3d, we arrived on board, and immediately proceeded with the veſſels towards the rendezvous, but ſo ſlowly that it was not till the evening of Saturday

Saturday the 4th, that we arrived within two leagues to the S. E. of it. There the boats joined us, and the want of wind obliged us to anchor in 60 fathoms water, on the S. W. ſide of a low iſland, about half a league from its ſhores, bearing by compaſs from N. 42 E. to N. 38 W.; point Duff N. 87 E.; the land of the ſouthern ſhore from S. 50 E. to S. 22 W.; a high iſland appearing to lie nearly in mid-channel, from S. 55 W. to S. 64 W.; and point Boyles N. 84 W.; having many rocky iſlets and rocks in view, too numerous to be here noticed.

I now became acquainted, that the officers had returned, as directed, to the examination of the continental ſhore from the place where I had quitted it, and on purſuing it to the ſouthward, they had found it indented with ſmall bays, that afforded, like the narrow arm before mentioned, ſnug and convenient anchorage; but the paſſages into them were intricate and dangerous, owing to the ſtrong currents, and the many rocky iſlets, and ſunken rocks, in their neighbourhood. The arm, leading to the weſtward, that I had been in, was traced to the latitude of 50° 59′, longitude 232° 26′. In it were many rocky iſlands and ſunken rocks; which, with the velocity of the tide, rendered it dangerous, even for the navigation of boats. Near its termination, they purſued a very narrow opening on its northern ſhore,

winding towards the E. N. E. replete with overfalls and ſunken rocks, and ending by a caſcade ſimilar to ſeveral that had before been obſerved. Theſe are perfectly ſalt, and ſeem to owe their origin to the tidal waters, which, in general, riſe ſeventeen feet, and, at high water, render theſe falls imperceptible, as the bar or obſtruction, at that time, lies from four to ſix feet beneath the ſurface of the ſea, and conſequently at low water cauſes a fall of ten or twelve feet; ſome of which are twenty yards in width. One of theſe Mr. Whidbey aſcended nearly at low water, and found the internal reſervoir to be a ſmall lake, or rather a large pond, ſeemingly of deep water, divided into ſeveral branches, winding ſome diſtance through a low, ſwampy, woodland country. Theſe ſalt-water caſcades may probably be occaſioned by the great rapidity of the tides, after they have riſen above theſe obſtructions, (acting with conſiderable preſſure) and ruſhing forward in thoſe inland narrow channels, where they ſoon overflow the plain, and, finding an extenſive field for their expanſion, a ſufficient quantity of water, with the addition of the drains and ſprings of the country, is thus collected, to repleniſh theſe reſervoirs every twelve hours, and to cauſe a conſtant fall during the reflux of the tide. Within a few yards of one of theſe caſcades was diſcovered a conſiderable ſtream of *warm* freſh water.

By

By this expedition, the continental ſhore was traced to the weſternmoſt land in ſight. We had now only to proceed along it, as ſoon as the wind and weather would permit our moving. This, however, a thick fog and a calm prevented, until the afternoon of Sunday the 5th, when a light breeze between S. W. and weſt enabled us, by ſun-ſet, to advance about two leagues to the weſtward of point Boyles, which, by compaſs, bore from us S. 85 W.; an iſland, previouſly conſidered to lie in mid-channel, but now diſcovered to be divided into four or more iſlets, S. 38 E.; the moſt diſtant part of the oppoſite ſhore ſouth, four or five leagues off; and the neareſt taken by us to be an iſland, W. S. W. about a league. Theſe poſitions are not, however, to be received as correct, becauſe the fog, ſtill continuing, alternately obſcured place after place, in the ſouthern quarters, ſo as to render it impracticable either to acquire the true poſition, or even gain a diſtinct view of thoſe ſhores. The northern, or continental ſide, was not in the like manner obſcured; its neareſt part bore by compaſs north about half a league from us; and its weſtern extremity, N. 78 W. Between this point and a cluſter of iſlands, bearing weſt, a channel appeared to lead along the coaſt of the main land, in which were ſome ſmall iſlets and rocks; ſouth of the cluſter, the haze and fog rendered it impoſſible

poſſible to determine of what that region principally conſiſted, though the imperfect view we obtained, gave it the appearance of being much broken. In this ſituation, we had 60 and 70 fathoms, muddy bottom; but as we had ſufficient ſpace to paſs the night in under ſail, I preferred ſo doing, that we might be ready to purſue the above-mentioned channel in the morning.

The wind continuing light in the S.W. quarter, we plied until day-break of Monday 6th, when the breeze was ſucceeded by a calm, and a very thick fog that obſcured every ſurrounding object until noon, without our being able to gain ſoundings; ſo that we were left to the mercy of the currents, in a ſituation that could not fail to occaſion the moſt anxious ſolicitude. The fog had no ſooner diſperſed, than we found ourſelves in the channel for which I had intended to ſteer, interſperſed with numerous rocky iſlets and rocks, extending from the above cluſter of iſlands towards the ſhore of the continent. The region to the S. W. ſtill remained obſcured by the fog and haze; at intervals, however, ſomething of it might be diſcerned, ſerving only to ſhew there was no great probability of our finding a leſs intricate paſſage to navigate, than that immediately before us along the continental ſhore; which muſt either be now traced by the ſhip, or by the boats on a future occaſion. This made me determine on

the

the former mode, although there was reaſon to apprehend it would engage our utmoſt attention, even in fair weather to preſerve us from latent dangers. The diſperſion of the fog was attended by a light breeze from the N. N. W., and as we ſtood to windward, we ſuddenly grounded on a bed of ſunken rocks about four in the afternoon. A ſignal indicating our ſituation was immediately made to the Chatham, ſhe inſtantly anchored in fifty fathoms water, about a cable and a half diſtant from us, and we immediately received all her boats to our aſſiſtance. The ſtream anchor was carried out, and an attempt made to heave the ſhip off, but to no effect. The tide fell very rapidly; and the force with which the ſhip had grounded, had occaſioned her ſewing conſiderably forward. On heaving, the anchor came home, ſo that we had no reſource left but that of getting down our topmaſts, yards, &c. &c. ſhoaring up the veſſel with ſpars and ſpare topmaſts, and lightening her as much as poſſible, by ſtarting the water, throwing overboard our fuel and part of the ballaſt we had taken on board in the ſpring. Soon after the ſhip was aground, the tide took her on the ſtarboard quarter; and as ſhe was afloat abaft it cauſed her to take a ſudden ſwing, and made her heel ſo very conſiderably on the ſtarboard ſide, which was from the rocks, that her ſituation, for a few ſeconds, was alarming in the

the higheſt degree. The ſhoars were got over with all poſſible diſpatch, but notwithſtanding this, by the time it was low water, the ſtarboard main chains were within three inches of the ſurface of the ſea. Happily, at this time, there was not the ſmalleſt ſwell or agitation, although we were in the immediate vicinity of the ocean. This muſt ever be regarded as a very providential circumſtance, and was highly favorable to our very irkſome and perilous ſituation, in which, under the perſuaſion of the tide falling as low as had been lately obſerved in our ſeveral boat expeditions, nothing ſhort of immediate and inevitable deſtruction preſented itſelf, until towards the latter part of the ebb tide, when more than one half of the ſhip was ſupported by ſuch a ſufficient body of water, as, in a great meaſure, to relieve us from the painful anxiety that ſo diſtreſſing a circumſtance neceſſarily occaſioned. When the tide was at the loweſt, about nine at night, the ſhip's fore foot was only in about three and a half feet water, whilſt her ſtern was in four fathoms.

In this melancholy ſituation, we remained, expecting relief from the returning flood, which to our inexpreſſible joy was at length announced by the floating of the ſhoars, a happy indication of the ſhip righting. Our exertions to lighten her were, however, unabated, until about two in the morning of Tueſday the 7th; when the ſhip becoming

W. Alexander del. from a Sketch taken on the Spot by Z. Mudge

Engraved by B. T. Pouncy

The DISCOVERY *on the* ROCKS *in* QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S SOUND.

London Published May 1st 1798, by R. Edwards, New Bond Street, J. Edwards Pall Mall, & G. Robinson Paternoster Row.

coming nearly upright, we hove on the ſtern cable, and, without any particular efforts, or much ſtrain, had the inexpreſſible ſatisfaction of feeling her again float, without having received the leaſt apparent injury. We brought up in 35 fathoms water, about a quarter of a mile from the bed of rocks from whence we had ſo providentially eſcaped. After about three hours reſt, all hands were employed in the re-equipment of the ſhip. The main top-gallant top-rope unluckily broke, and by this accident, John Turner, a ſeaman, had his arm fractured. By noon, the hold was reſtowed, and the ſhip, in every reſpect, ready again to proceed.

A light breeze ſpringing up from the S. W. about one o'clock, we were again under ſail, and knowing of no ſafer channel, we directed our courſe through that before us, along the continental ſhore. This was a narrow paſſage, and as we advanced, became more intricate by an increaſed number of rocky iſlets and rocks, as well beneath, as above the ſurface of the water; the former being aſcertained by the ſurf breaking with ſome violence upon them. This dangerous navigation ſeemed to continue as far as was diſcernible towards the ocean, between the ſhore of the continent and the land forming the oppoſite ſide of the channel, which appeared to be an extenſive range of iſlands.

Having

Having ſo recently been preſerved from the dangers of a moſt perilous ſituation, the ſcene before us, in preſenting a proſpect of many ſuch ſnares, was extremely diſcouraging. We had, however, not the leaſt hope of finding a leſs difficult way for the execution of the adventurous ſervice in which we were engaged; nor any alternative but to proceed with all the circumſpection and caution that the nature of our ſituation would permit, through a channel not more than half a mile wide, bounded on one ſide by iſlands, rocks, and breakers, which in ſome places appeared almoſt to meet the continental ſhore on the other. However intricate, this was apparently the only navigable channel in the neighbourhood. About five in the afternoon we had fortunately eſcaped through its narroweſt part; the wind now became light and baffling; the ebb tide ſat us towards the ocean, where we had a view of the diſtant horizon, although intercepted by the ſame rocky region that ſurrounded us in every direction. About ſix o'clock ſome of its hidden dangers arreſted the progreſs of the Chatham. We inſtantly anchored in ſeventy fathoms water, and ſent our boats to her aſſiſtance. Thus, before we had recovered from the fatiguing exertions and anxious ſolicitude of one diſtreſſing night, the endurance of a ſimilar calamity was our portion for the next.

I had

I had leſs reaſon at firſt to hope for the preſervation of the Chatham under the circumſtances of her diſaſter, than I had the preceding night for that of the Diſcovery; as the oceanic ſwell was here very perceptible, and cauſed a conſiderable ſurf on the ſhore. On the return of our ſmall boat, I became acquainted that, in conſequence of its having fallen calm, ſhe had been driven by the tide on a ledge of ſunken rocks, but had the conſolation of hearing, that although ſhe had frequently ſtruck when lifted by the ſurge, it had not been violently; that no damage had yet been ſuſtained; and that her preſent very uncomfortable ſituation could not be of long duration, as it was nearly half ebb when ſhe grounded.

Our preſent anchorage bore by compaſs from the rocks, on which the Diſcovery had ſtruck, though intercepted by various others, S. 42 E. five miles, and from the ledge of rocks on which the Chatham was then lying, S. 61 E. three miles diſtant. Our eſtimated latitude was 51° 2′, longitude 232° 25′. Since the commencement of the month of Auguſt, the foggy weather had totally precluded our making any celeſtial obſervations; the ſituation therefore of the iſlands, coaſts, rocks, &c. weſtward from Deep Sea bluff, could only be aſcertained by an eſtimated protraction, which may be liable to errors we had no means to detect; hence this portion of intricate navigation

tion is not to be implicitly depended upon in this particular, as exhibited by the chart; but the continued direction of the continental ſhore, (the neareſt part now bearing by compaſs N. E. at the diſtance of about half a league) was poſitively aſcertained to this ſtation; and I truſt, its latitude and longitude will not be found to deviate many miles from the truth.

The rocks between our preſent anchorage and the ocean having the appearance of being almoſt impenetrable, Mr. Whidbey was diſpatched to diſcover the moſt ſafe channel for us to purſue. The day-light juſt ſerved him to execute his commiſſion; and on his return at night he informed me, that there were three paſſages; one nearly through the centre of the rocks; another about midway between the continental ſhore, and a very broken country to the ſouthward of us; and a third between the neareſt cluſter of rocks and the continent. This for a ſmall diſtance ſeemed to be clear; but further to the north-weſtward a labyrinth of rocks appeared to ſtretch from the continent towards land, forming like two iſlands. Theſe rocks nearly joined to the north-eaſternmoſt about nine miles from us, bearing by compaſs N. 50 W. the weſternmoſt at about the ſame diſtance, N. 64 W.

The neareſt cluſter of rocks, whoſe ſouthern part was almoſt in a line with the eaſternmoſt iſland,

iſland, not quite a league from us, we were to paſs to the ſouth of; between them and other rocks and rocky iſlets, to the weſtward and S. W. forming a channel about two miles wide, in which no viſible obſtruction had been diſcovered by Mr. Whidbey. Theſe rocks and rocky iſlets preſented an appearance of being as nearly connected with the ſouthern broken ſhore, as thoſe further north did with the continent, giving us little to expect but a very intricate and hazardous navigation.

An extremely thick fog uſhering in the morning of the 8th, precluded our ſeeing or knowing any thing of the Chatham's ſituation; and obliged us to remain in the moſt painful ſtate of ſuſpenſe until about nine in the forenoon, when the fog in ſome meaſure diſperſing, we had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing our conſort approaching us under ſail; and having a light ſoutherly breeze, with the ebb tide in our favor, we immediately weighed in order to proceed together through the channel before mentioned between the rocks.

On the return of the boats, Lieutenant Baker, who had been with our people aſſiſting the Chatham during the night, informed me that latterly ſhe had ſtruck ſo hard, as intirely to diſable both the ſpare topmaſts, which had been uſed for ſhoars; but that about half paſt one they ſucceeded in heaving her off, without the appear-

ance of her having ſuſtained any very material damage. Our ſails were ſcarcely ſet when the wind became variable; and ſoon after mid-day partial fogs and a clear atmoſphere ſucceeded each other in every direction. Theſe by one o'clock obliged us again to anchor in fifty-five fathoms water, as did the Chatham about two miles to the northward of our former ſtation, and within a quarter of a mile of the continental ſhore. Here we were detained until nine the following morning of Thurſday the 9th, when with a light eaſtwardly breeze, and clear weather, we directed our courſe as before ſtated. On paſſing near the rocks on the eaſtern ſide of the channel, we had ſoundings at the depth of twenty-eight fathoms, rocky bottom; but immediately afterwards gained no ground with ſixty and ſeventy fathoms of line. As it was my intention to ſeek a channel between the two iſlands, the Chatham's ſignal was made to lead. The wind being light we advanced ſlowly, paſſing ſome very dangerous rocks, whoſe ſituation was only to be known by the breakers upon them at low tide, lying about two miles to the S. E. of the north-eaſternmoſt iſland.

Though clear immediately overhead, the horizon was encumbered with partial fogs in every direction. This rendered the view of ſurrounding objects not leſs limited than undefined, and prevented ſuch obſervations being made, as were neceſſary

neceſſary for aſcertaining our poſitive ſituation. About noon we were becalmed between theſe iſlands, whoſe ſhores are about two miles and a half aſunder; ſoundings were obtained at the depth of ſeventy fathoms, rocky bottom. They lie from each other about north and ſouth; the ſouthernmoſt is about a league in circuit, with a ſmall iſland lying off its eaſtern extremity. The northernmoſt, inſtead of being one iſland, as had been ſuppoſed, was now found to comprehend eight or nine ſmall iſlets, lying in a direction about N. 50 W. and occupying in that line an extent of four miles; their breadth about half, or perhaps three quarters of a mile. With the aſſiſtance of the boats a-head, we paſſed through this channel about one o'clock. At this time a light breeze ſpringing up from the north-weſtward, we ſtood towards the ſouthern ſhore; it was not however, as was uſual with the north-weſterly winds, attended with clear and pleaſant weather, but with a remarkably thick fog; and having no ſoundings we were obliged to ply to windward under an eaſy ſail until about five o'clock, when we gained bottom, and anchored in fifty-five fathoms water. The fog ſoon after cleared away, and diſcovered our ſituation to be near the ſouthern ſhore, before a ſmall opening at the diſtance of about a mile. This by compaſs bore S. 7 W.; a channel that appeared to ſtretch to the S. E.

through the range of iſlands to the ſouthward of that we had navigated, bore S. 80 E. and ſeemed tolerably clear of thoſe dangers and impediments with which we had lately contended. The ſouthernmoſt of the iſlands we had paſſed at noon bore by compaſs N. 7 E. at the diſtance of about a league; and the north-weſternmoſt of the iſlets, N. 8 W. diſtant about two leagues; a low point of land forming the ſouth point of an opening on the continental ſhore N. 14 W. a high diſtant mountain being the northernmoſt land in ſight N. 30 W. and the weſternmoſt land on the ſouthern ſhore S. 55 W. Between theſe latter directions the oceanic horizon ſeemed perfectly clear and uninterrupted.

We now appeared to have reached the part of the coaſt that had been viſited and named by ſeveral of the traders from Europe and India. The Experiment, commanded by Mr. S. Wedgborough, in Auguſt, 1786, honored the inlet through which we had lately paſſed, with the name of "QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S SOUND;" the opening on the continental ſhore was diſcovered, and called "SMITH'S INLET," by Mr. James Hanna, the ſame year; the high diſtant mountain that appeared to be ſeparated from the main land, formed part of a cluſter named by Mr. Duncan "CALVERT'S ISLANDS;" and the channel between them and the main land, was by Mr. Hanna called "FITZ-

"FITZHUGH'S SOUND." Theſe being the names given, as far as I could learn, by the firſt diſcoverers of this part of the coaſt, will be continued by me, and adopted in my charts and journal.

Deſtitute of any other authority, our eſtimated latitude in this ſituation was 51° 4′ longitude 232° 8′. In the evening I viſited the ſhores, and found the opening take a winding ſoutherly direction, dividing the land moſt probably into two or more iſlands. Weſtward of the opening a ſandy beach ſtretched along the coaſt, and afforded tolerably good ſhelter, with anchorage from ſix to twenty fathoms depth of water. Some detached rocks were obſerved to lie at a little diſtance from theſe ſhores.

Having a fine breeze from the eaſtward on the morning of Friday the 10th, we weighed at ſeven, and ſtood acroſs Queen Charlotte's ſound for the entrance of Smith's inlet. The Chatham being ordered to lead, at half paſt ten made the ſignal for ſoundings, at the depth of ten to eighteen fathoms. In this ſituation the iſland, near which the Chatham had grounded, bore S. 43 E. diſtant about ſix or ſeven leagues; and the labyrinth of rocks that before had appeared to extend along the continental ſhore, now ſeemed to exiſt no further than a low ſandy point bearing by compaſs E. S. E. at the diſtance of about two leagues. The ſhores of the main from this point ſeemed

free from rocks, and poſſeſſed ſome ſmall ſandy bays to the ſouth point of entrance into Smith's inlet, which bore by compaſs N. 18 W. about a league diſtant; where detached rocks were again ſeen to incumber the ſhore.

The weather, leſs unfavorable to our purſuits than for ſome time paſt, permitted our having a tolerably diſtinct view of the ſurrounding country. The opening before us, Fitzhugh's ſound, appeared to be extenſive in a northerly direction. At noon we found our obſerved latitude to be 51° 21′, longitude 232° 4′. In this ſituation, the ſouth point of Calvert's iſland bore by compaſs N. 29 W. its weſternmoſt part in ſight N. 60W. two cluſters of rocks S. 73 W. and N. 70 W. theſe were diſcovered by Mr. Hanna, who named the former "VIRGIN," the latter "PEARL ROCKS," both which being low, and at ſome diſtance from the ſhore, are dangerouſly ſituated. The ſouth point of Smith's inlet terminating the continental ſhore in a north-weſtwardly direction, bore by compaſs S. 40 E. from which the Virgin rocks, about thirteen miles diſtant, lie N. 75 W. and the Pearl rocks N. 38 W. diſtant about eight miles.

Intending to continue the inveſtigation of the continental ſhore up Smith's inlet, the Chatham was directed that way; but as we advanced, the great number of rocky iſlets and rocks, as well beneath

beneath as above the ſurface of the ſea, and the irregularity of the ſoundings, induced me to abandon this deſign, and to ſteer along the eaſtern ſide of Calvert's iſland, forming a ſteep and bold ſhore, in queſt of "Port Safety," laid down in Mr. Duncan's chart, or of any other convenient anchorage we might find; and from thence to diſpatch two parties in the boats, one to proſecute the examination of the broken ſhores to the ſouth-eaſtward of us, the other to explore the main branch of Fitzhugh's ſound leading to the northward. In conſequence of this determination, the neceſſary ſignal was made to the Chatham for quitting her purſuit; and we made all ſail to the northward.

On paſſing that which we had conſidered as the ſouth point of Calvert's iſland, it proved to be two ſmall iſlets lying near it; and from the ſouthernmoſt of them, the Virgin and Pearl rocks in a line lie S. 68 W. the former eleven, and the latter four miles diſtant.

As we proceeded up this ſound, the eaſtern ſhore ſtill continued to be much divided by water; towards the ſea it was of moderate height, though the interior country was conſiderably elevated; the whole was apparently one intire foreſt of pine trees produced from the chaſms in the rugged rocks of which the country is formed. The weſtern, or ſhore of Calvert's iſlands is firm, and roſe abruptly from the ſea to a very great height, ſeem-

ingly compoſed of the ſame rocky materials, and like the eaſtern ſhore, intirely covered with pine trees. About four in the afternoon of Saturday the eleventh, a ſmall cove was diſcovered on the weſtern ſhore, bearing ſome reſemblance to Mr. Duncan's port Safety, but differing in its latitude according to our run ſince noon. Appearing however likely to anſwer all our purpoſes, we hauled in for it; the ſhores we found to be bold, ſteep on either ſide, and ſoundings at the entrance were from twenty-three to thirty fathoms, ſoft bottom. We anchored about ſix in the evening in ſeventeen fathoms on the ſouth ſide of the cove, as did the Chatham on the oppoſite ſhore, ſteadying the veſſels with hawſers to the trees. My firſt object after the ſhip was ſecured, was to examine the cove. It terminated in a ſmall beach, near which was a ſtream of excellent water and an abundance of wood: of theſe neceſſaries we now required a conſiderable ſupply; and as the field of employment for our boats would be extenſive, there was little doubt of our remaining here a ſufficient time to repleniſh theſe ſtores. Being tolerably well ſheltered in this cove, I was willing to hope the Chatham might with ſecurity, and without much difficulty, be laid on ſhore to examine if ſhe had ſuſtained any damage whilſt ſtriking on the rocks.

After giving directions for the execution of

theſe

theſe ſervices, I ordered the yawl, launch, and two cutters belonging to the Diſcovery, and the Chatham's cutter to be equipped, ſupplied with a week's proviſions, and to be in readineſs to depart early the next morning. The boats being prepared and ſupplied, agreeably to my wiſhes, we departed about five o'clock; and having proceeded together nearly into the middle of the ſound, I directed Lieutenant Puget and Mr. Whidbey, in the Diſcovery's launch and large cutter, to examine the coaſt we had left unexplored to the ſouth-eaſtward, from the termination of the continent in its N. W. direction, to a certain point on the eaſtern ſhore, where Mr. Johnſtone, in the Chatham's cutter, attended by Mr. Humphreys in the Diſcovery's ſmall cutter, would commence his inquiry. Conceiving the northern ſurvey would be infinitely more extenſive than that to the ſouth, I joined Mr. Johnſtone's party, in order to fix on a rendezvous where, agreeably to my propoſed plan, he would on his return find the veſſels, or they would be on their way from the cove to the place ſo appointed.

Our ſeparation had ſcarcely taken place, when our ſoutherly breeze freſhened to a briſk gale, attended by a torrent of rain. The wind however having favored our purſuit, we reached the eaſtern ſhore about five miles to the northward of the

the cove where the ſhips rode. It was low but compact, with one ſmall opening only, impaſſable for our boats by breakers extending acroſs it. On the weſtern ſide two conſpicuous openings had been obſerved; the ſouthernmoſt had the appearance of being a very fine harbour; the other, about two leagues further north, formed a paſſage to ſea, in which were ſeveral rocky iſlets. About noon we arrived at the point where Mr. Johnſtone's reſearches were to commence, nearly in the direction of north from the ſhips, and at the diſtance of about ſixteen miles. From this point, the north point of the paſſage leading to ſea, lies S. 39 W. four miles diſtant; but the thick rainy weather prevented our ſeeing any objects that were to the northward. Increaſed torrents of rain, and thick ſtormy weather from the S. E. obliged us to take ſhelter in the firſt ſafe place we could diſcover, which preſented itſelf in a ſmall cove, about a mile from the point above-mentioned, where we were very unpleaſantly detained until near noon the following day, Sunday the 12th, when the wind having moderated, and the rain in ſome degree abated, we reſumed our examination along the ſtarboard or continental ſhore, extending from the above point about a league and a half in a north direction. Here the inlet divided into two capacious branches; that which appeared to be the principal one ſtill con-

tinued

tinued its northerly courſe, the other ſtretched E. N. E. and was in general about a mile wide. In order to proſecute the ſurvey of the continental ſhore, which I preſumed this to be, the latter became the firſt object of our examination, for which we quitted the former, whoſe width we eſtimated at a league. The intermiſſion of the rain was for a ſhort time only; at three in the afternoon it again returned with ſuch ſqually and unpleaſant weather, that we were neceſſitated, at ſix, to take up our abode for the night on a long ſandy beach, about eight miles within the entrance of this eaſtern branch. In the S. E. corner of this beach was the largeſt brook of freſh water we had yet ſeen on the coaſt. It bore a very high colour, and emptied itſelf into the ſea with conſiderable velocity. Here the mountains, which appeared to be a continuation of the ſnowy barrier from mount Stephens, retired a ſmall diſtance from the beach, and the low land, occupying the intermediate ſpace, produced pine trees of inferior growth, from a bed of moſs and decayed vegetables in the ſtate of turf, nearly as inflammable as the wood which it produced. A continuation of the unpleaſant weather confined us to this uncomfortable ſpot until the afternoon of Monday the 13th; when, about four, we again proceeded up the branch, which, from the beach, took a direction N. by E.; the furtheſt point

point ſeen in that line was at the diſtance of about three leagues; this, after paſſing an extenſive cove on the ſtarboard ſide, we reached about nine at night. Excepting this cove, and that we had juſt before left, no other was ſeen; the ſides of this channel were compoſed of compact, ſtupendous mountains, and nearly perpendicular, rocky cliffs, producing pine trees to a conſiderable height above the ſhores, and then nearly barren to their lofty ſummits, which were moſtly covered with ſnow.

During the night we had much rain; the next morning, Tueſday the 14th, the weather was cloudy, with ſome paſſing ſhowers, which at intervals enabled us to obtain a tolerably diſtinct view of the region before us; and for the firſt time, ſince the commencement of this expedition, it ſhewed the branch we were navigating to be about two miles wide, extending in a N. E. by E. direction, ſeveral leagues ahead. I had been in continual expectation of finding that the larboard ſhore would prove to be an iſland, in which caſe, on the return of the launch and cutter, the veſſels ſhould have been removed to its northern extremity, and by that means the return of the boats that were ſtill to proceed, would be materially ſhortened; but, ſeeing little reaſon to indulge this hope any longer, I appointed a rendezvous with Mr. Johnſtone, a little

to

to the ſouth of the entrance into this arm; where, on his return, he would find the veſſels, or they would be on their way thither; and, after bidding him farewell, returned on my way towards the ſhips.

By noon we had reached the entrance of this branch of the inlet, where, on a ſmall iſlet near its ſouth point, I obſerved the latitude to be 51° 52′, making the ſtation at which I had parted with Mr. Johnſtone, and which I had concluded to be the continental ſhore, in latitude 52° 3′, longitude 232° 19′. This rendezvous was about 37 miles from the ſtation of the veſſels, in as deſolate inhoſpitable a country as the moſt melancholy creature could be deſirous of inhabiting. The eagle, crow, and raven, that occaſionally had borne us company in our lonely reſearches, viſited not theſe dreary ſhores. The common ſhell-fiſh, ſuch as muſcles, clams, and cockles, and the nettle ſamphire, and other coarſe vegetables, that had been ſo highly eſſential to our health and maintenance in all our former excurſions, were ſcarcely found to exiſt here; and the ruins of one miſerable hut, near where we had lodged the preceding night, was the only indication we ſaw that human beings ever reſorted to the country before us, which appeared to be devoted intirely to the amphibious race; ſeals and ſea-otters, particularly the latter, were ſeen in great numbers.

Having

Having dined, and dedicated a ſhort interval of ſun-ſhine to the drying of our wet clothes, we made the beſt of our way towards the ſhips; where, about midnight, we arrived, moſt exceſſively fatigued; the inclemency of the weather having, on this occaſion, been more ſeverely felt than in any of our former expeditions.

The ſame very diſagreeable weather had prevailed during our abſence, attended with much more wind than we had experienced. From the S. W. the gale had blown particularly hard, which cauſed the moſt grateful reflections for our having providentially reached ſo comfortable a place of ſhelter, from the dangers that muſt neceſſarily have awaited our navigating, in ſuch tempeſtuous weather, the intricate and unexplored region we had ſo recently quitted.

During our abſence, a ſufficient quantity of ſalmon had been taken, for every perſon on board the veſſel; the neceſſary ſupplies of wood and water were nearly completed; but the riſe and fall of the tide had not been equal to our wiſhes for the purpoſe of grounding the Chatham, without landing the greater part of her ſtores and proviſions; and, as the bottom at low tide was found to be ſoft mud, unfavourable to ſuch an operation, that buſineſs was neceſſarily deferred.

The weather, though clear at intervals for a ſhort time, continuing very boiſterous, filled our minds

minds with much ſolicitude for the welfare of our friends in the boats; particularly thoſe detached to the S. E. who were greatly expoſed not only to its inclemency, but to the violence of the ſea, which, from an uninterrupted ocean, broke with great fury on the ſouthern ſhores. One conſolation, however, always attended my anxious concern on theſe perilous occaſions, that, in the expoſure of my people to ſuch fatiguing and hazardous ſervice, I could ever depend on their cheerful and ready obedience to the prudent and judicious directions of the officers who were intruſted with the command of theſe adventurous expeditions.

Friday, the 17th. Whilſt we thus remained under much concern for the ſafety of our detached parties, we were ſuddenly ſuprized by the arrival of a brig off the entrance of the cove, under Engliſh colours. A ſight ſo uncommon, created a variety of opinions as to the cauſe that would induce any veſſel in a commercial purſuit, (for ſo ſhe appeared to be employed) to viſit a region ſo deſolate and inhoſpitable. Our ſuſpenſe, however, was at an end on the return of Lieutenant Baker, who informed me ſhe was the Venus belonging to Bengal, of 110 tons burthen, commanded by Mr. Shepherd, laſt from Nootka, and bound on a trading voyage along theſe ſhores; that having found the price of ſkins ſo exorbitant on the ſea-coaſt, he had been induced

induced to try this inland navigation, in the hope of procuring them at a leſs extravagant price. By him we received the pleaſant tidings of the arrival of the Dædalus ſtore-ſhip, laden with a ſupply of proviſions and ſtores for our uſe; and he acquainted Mr. Baker that Senr Quadra was waiting with the greateſt impatience to deliver up the ſettlement and territories at Nootka. But, as fortune too frequently combines diſaſtrous circumſtances with grateful intelligence, Mr. Shepherd had brought with him a letter from Mr. Thomas New, maſter of the Dædalus, informing me of a moſt diſtreſſing and melancholy event. Lieutenant Hergeſt the commander, Mr. William Gooch the aſtronomer, with one of the ſeamen belonging to the Dædalus, had been murdered by the inhabitants of Woahoo, whilſt on ſhore procuring water at that iſland. A circumſtance ſo much to be deplored, and ſo little to be expected, was ſincerely lamented by us all, and ſincerely felt by myſelf, as Mr. Hergeſt had, for many years, been my moſt intimate friend; he was a moſt valuable character; and I had ever eſteemed him as a man not leſs deſerving my reſpect than intitled to my regard. The loſs of Mr. Gooch, though I had not the pleaſure of his acquaintance, would unavoidably be materially felt in the ſervice we had to execute during the enſuing part of our voyage.

For

For although Mr. Whidbey, with the aſſiſtance of ſome of our young gentlemen, relieved me of conſiderable labour, by attending to nautical aſtronomy; yet, for the purpoſe of expediting this arduous ſervice on which we were employed, the abſence both of Mr. Whidbey and myſelf frequently became neceſſary, whilſt the ſhips remained ſtationary for ſome days, in ſituations where many opportunities might occur of making various aſtronomical obſervations on ſhore. Although we were compelled to appropriate ſuch time to thoſe purſuits as were indiſpenſibly requiſite to determine the poſition of different points, promontories and ſtations, yet we had little leiſure for making ſuch miſcellaneous obſervations as would be very acceptable to the curious, or tend to the improvement of aſtronomy.

The weather was leſs diſagreeable and boiſterous the next morning, Saturday the 18th, when, to our great ſatisfaction, the launch and cutter returned, without having met with any accident, although infinitely fatigued by the ſeverity of the weather, with which they had ſo long contended.

The entrance into Smith's inlet was nearly cloſed by rocky iſlets, ſome producing ſhrubs and ſmall trees, others none; with innumerable rocks as well beneath as above the ſurface of the ſea, rendering it a very intricate and dangerous navi-

gation for ſhipping. Within the iſlets and rocks the northern ſhore appeared the cleareſt; but the oppoſite ſide could not be approached without ſome difficulty, not only from the numerous rocks, but from a great oceanic ſwell occaſioned by the prevailing tempeſtuous weather. From the entrance into the inlet, whoſe north point lies from its ſouth point N. 20 E. about a league diſtant, they found it extend, nearly in an eaſt direction, about ſix leagues; here it took a turn to the north-eaſtward, and terminated in latitude 51° 24′, longitude 232° 47½′. About three leagues within the entrance, the rocks and iſlets ceaſed to exiſt, and the inlet contracted to a general width of about half a mile; though, in particular places, it was nearly twice that diſtance from ſhore to ſhore; both of which were formed by high rocky precipices covered with wood.

About half way up the channel a village of the natives was diſcovered, which our gentlemen ſuppoſed might contain two hundred or two hundred and fifty perſons. It was built upon a detached rock, connected to the main land by a platform, and, like thoſe before mentioned, conſtructed for defence. A great number of its inhabitants, in about thirty canoes, viſited our party, and uſed every endeavour they thought likely to prevail on them to viſit their habitations.

They

They offered the ſkins of the ſea-otter and other animals to barter; and beſide promiſes of refreſhment, made ſigns too unequivocal to be miſunderſtood, that the female part of their ſociety would be very happy in the pleaſure of their company. Having no leiſure to comply with theſe repeated ſolicitations, the civil offers of the Indians were declined; and the party continued their route back, keeping the northern or continental ſhore on board. On the 16th they entered another opening, about a league to the north of the north point of Smith's inlet. The entrance into this ſeemed leſs dangerous than the former; it had, however, on its ſouthern ſide, many rocky iſlets and rocks; but they diſcovered no one below the ſurface of the water, nor any danger that could not eaſily be avoided; and, by keeping on the north ſide of the entrance, which is about half a league acroſs, a fair navigable paſſage was found about half a mile wide, between the north ſhore and the rocky iſlets that lie off its ſouthern ſide. Along this the continent was traced about a league, in an eaſt direction, where the opening took its courſe N. 15 E. about 16 miles, and terminated in latitude 51° 42′, longitude 232° 22′. About a league and a half ſouth of this ſtation, a ſmall branch extends about four miles to the W. N. W.; and, half a league fur-

ther ſouth, another ſtretches about the ſame diſtance to the N. E.

In this inlet, which I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of RIVERS's CHANNEL, the land continued of a more moderate height, further up, than had generally been found to be the caſe: but where it branched off in the above directions towards its head, the ſhores were compoſed of high ſteep rocky mountains, and, like Smith's inlet, and many other channels of this kind that we had examined, afforded no ſoundings in the middle with 80 fathoms of line; though in the bays, found in moſt of them, anchorage may, in all probability, be procured. Having finally examined theſe branches, they returned, by a very narrow intricate paſſage on the northern ſhore, leading through an immenſity of rocky iſlets and rocks, until they reached POINT ADDENBROOKE, and again arrived on the eaſtern ſhore of Fitzhugh's ſound; making the land they had paſſed, in going up this laſt inlet, on their larboard ſide, an iſland about ſix or ſeven miles long. The continental ſhore, abreaſt of this ſtation, having been ſo far aſcertained, their ſupply of proviſions being exhauſted, and being greatly fatigued by the inclement weather, they returned on board without proceeding agreeably to my original deſign to the northern extremity allotted to their examination. The further labour, however, of this

this party, I deemed unneceſſary, having become perfectly ſatisfied as to the intermediate ſpace. Every thing was therefore directed to be taken from the ſhore, that we might ſail in the morning towards the rendezvous I had appointed with Mr. Johnſtone.

Since my return from the laſt boat expedition, I had fortunately obtained, during the few ſhort intervals of fair weather that had occurred, ſome tolerably good obſervations for the latitude and longitude of this ſtation. The former, by three meridional altitudes of the ſun, appeared to be 51° 32′, the latter, 232° 3′ 15″: the variation of the compaſs, 17° 7′ eaſtwardly. This cove is at its entrance, the points of which lie from each other N. 30 W. and S. 30 E., about a quarter of a mile wide; and from thence, to its head, in a direction S. 68 W., about a mile. A ſmall rock and two rocky iſlets lie off its north point of entrance. It undoubtedly bore ſome reſemblance at firſt to Mr. Duncan's port Safety; but on reference to particulars, differed very materially. Mr. Duncan places port Safety in latitude 51° 41′; and in his ſketch takes no notice of the abovementioned iſlets and rocks. By him port Safety is recommended as a very proper place for cleaning and refitting veſſels; and he ſays, that the oppoſite ſhore is not more than ſix or ſeven miles

diſtant. We however found the oppoſite ſhore within a league of us; and at the entrance of the cove, inſtead of 100 fathoms, as ſtated by Mr. Duncan, we had only 30 fathoms water; decreaſing gradually to its head, the whole a ſoft muddy bottom, and conſequently very improper for the operations of cleaning or repairing veſſels. Notwithſtanding this manifeſt diſagreement, there were thoſe amongſt us, who having heard Mr. Duncan's diſcourſe on this ſubject, inſiſted upon the certainty of its being his port Safety. In this opinion however, I could not concur, for the obvious reaſons above ſtated, and was more inclined to ſuppoſe, that the opening I had ſeen when in the boats on this ſhore, to the ſouth of that which led to ſea, was Mr. Duncan's port Safety, as that correſponded nearer in point of latitude, and had more the appearance of a *port* than this ſmall cove: it however is the firſt place that affords ſafe and convenient anchorage on the weſtern ſhore, within the ſouth entrance into Fitzhugh's ſound, and proved a comfortable retreat to us from the dangerous ſituations to which we had ſo recently been expoſed. Hence I have diſtinguiſhed it by the name of SAFETY COVE; and have only further to add, that the riſe and fall of the tide was about ten feet, and that it is high water at the time the moon paſſes the meridian.

ridian. The ſame circumſtances reſpecting the tides were obſerved by thoſe employed in the boat excurſions from this ſtation.

In the morning of Sunday the 19th, we ſailed out of Safety cove, having for the firſt time ſince the commencement of the preſent month, a pleaſant breeze from the S. E. with ſerene and cheerful weather. About eleven o'clock we had the gratification of being joined by our other boat party; and from Mr. Johnſtone I learned, that about four miles to the N. E. of the ſpot where I had quitted them, they purſued a narrow branch of the inlet winding to the ſouth and ſouth-weſtward, to the latitude of 50° 57′, due ſouth of the place of our ſeparation. The inclemency of the weather detained them in this ſituation until the 16th, when they purſued the main branch of the inlet, which is from one to two miles broad, in a north-eaſterly direction, to a point which I called by the name of POINT MENZIES, after Mr. Menzies who had accompanied me, and afterwards Mr. Johnſtone, in this excurſion; here the inlet divides into three branches, each nearly as wide as that they had navigated. The firſt led to the N. W. the ſecond to the northward, and the other to the ſouth. Several leagues to the S. W. of point Menzies, the water had aſſumed a pale white colour, and was not very ſalt, which had encouraged them to puſh forward in

conſtant expectation of finding its termination; but on reaching the above ſtation, all hopes intirely vaniſhed of carrying their reſearches further into execution, having extended their excurſion beyond the time I had preſcribed, and the period for which they had been ſupplied with proviſions. Theſe on the morning of the 17th, being nearly expended, Mr. Johnſtone conſidered it moſt prudent to decline any further inveſtigation, and to return to the ſhips. Theſe they reached two days afterwards, almoſt exhauſted with hunger and fatigue.

The country they had viſited differed in no one reſpect from the general appearance we had long been accuſtomed to, nor did any thing occur to vary the continual ſameneſs, or chequer the dreary melancholy ſcene before them, if we except their finding near the concluſion of their examination, a canoe about forty feet long, hauled up by the ſide of a miſerable hut, near which was the remains of a fire ſtill burning; indicating the vicinity of ſome human beings, for whom they left in the canoe ſome copper, nails, and other trifles; theſe on their return were found in the ſame ſtate, without any appearance of the canoe or hut having been viſited in their abſence; but concluding the natives could not be far removed, they added a few more articles to their former donation. The ſoil in this place was principally

compoſed

compoſed of roots, leaves, and other decayed vegetable matter, and the fire that had been kindled, had caught this ſubſtance, and made conſiderable progreſs on the ſurface.

Had Mr. Johnſtone found a termination to the inlet under his examination, I ſhould have proceeded up the main arm of this ſound to the northward along the ſhore of the continent, in queſt of a more northerly paſſage to ſea; but as that had not been effected, I purſued that which I had ſeen from the boats leading to the weſtward through Calvert's iſlands; being now reſolved, in conſequence of the intelligence I had received from Nootka, to abandon the northern ſurvey of the continental ſhore for the preſent ſeaſon. This I had otherwiſe intended to have continued at leaſt a month longer; but as the diſtreſſing event of Mr. Hergeſt's death neceſſarily demanded my preſence in the execution of His Majeſty's commands at Nootka, I determined to repair thither immediately. This determination favored alſo another deſign I much wiſhed to execute, namely, that of extending the examination of the coaſt this autumn, ſouthward from cape Mendocino, to the ſouthernmoſt point of our intended inveſtigations in this hemiſphere. Having the greateſt reaſon to be ſatisfied with the reſult of our ſummer's employment, as it had by the concurrence of the moſt fortunate circumſtances

ſtances enabled us finally to trace and determine the weſtern continental ſhore of North America, with all its various turnings, windings, numerous arms, inlets, creeks, bays, &c. &c. from the latitude of 39° 5′, longitude 236° 36′, to point Menzies, in latitude 52° 18′, longitude 232° 55′; we took our leave of theſe northern ſolitary regions, whoſe broken appearance preſented a proſpect of abundant employment for the enſuing ſeaſon, and directed our route through the paſſage above-mentioned, in order to make the beſt of our way towards Nootka.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER X.

Paſſage from Fitzhugh's Sound to Nootka—Arrival in Friendly Cove—Tranſactions there, particularly thoſe reſpecting the Ceſſion of Nootka—Remarks on the Commerce of North-weſt America—Aſtronomical Obſervations.

HAVING on Sunday the 19th directed our courſe towards a paſſage, which appeared to lead to the ocean as ſtated in the laſt chapter, its N. E. point of entrance was found to be ſituated in latitude 51° 45′, longitude 232° 1′; ſouth of this point lies a ſunken rock, which though near the ſhore is dangerous, being viſible at low tide only by the ſurf that breaks upon it. In turning into the channel we muſt have paſſed twice very near it, but did not diſcover it until we were ſome diſtance beyond it; and had not light baffling winds retarded our progreſs, it would have eſcaped our notice. From the point above-mentioned the paſſage extends S. 60 W. about ſeven miles; its northern ſhore is compoſed of rocky iſlets and rocks, with ſome ſcattered rocks lying off its ſouthern ſhore: between theſe and the rocky iſlets is the paſſage, generally from one

one to two miles wide, without any apparent obſtruction, yet it is rendered unpleaſant by the want of ſoundings, as within 50 and 100 yards of the ſhore, on either ſide, no bottom could be obtained, with 150 fathoms of line. In this very diſagreeable ſituation we were detained by faint unſteady winds until eleven at night, when, by the aſſiſtance of a light breeze from the S. E. we reached the ocean, and ſtood to the ſouth-weſtward.

The next morning, Monday the 20th, was very unpleaſant; freſh ſqualls from the S. E. attended with thick rainy weather, continued until noon the following day, Tueſday the 21ſt, when it cleared up, and we ſaw Scot's iſland, bearing S. 22 E. about ſeven leagues diſtant. The wind during the day was light and variable, though attended with fair weather; in the evening it ſeemed fixed at S. S. W. when, not being able to paſs to windward of Scot's iſlands, our courſe was directed to the north of them, towards cape Scot, having ſoundings and a ſoft muddy bottom at the depth of eighty and ninety fathoms, until about nine in the evening, when the water ſuddenly ſhoaled from ſixty to ſeventeen fathoms, and the bottom became rocky. On this we inſtantly ſtood back to the weſtward, leſt we ſhould approach ſome danger, but we did not perceive either breakers or ſhoals, although the night was

ſtill

ſtill and clear. Theſe ſoundings were from the weſternmoſt of Scot's iſlands N. 18 E. about five leagues; from this circumſtance, and from the diſtant rocks and ſhoals we ſaw extending from the ſhores of Calvert's iſlands, it is highly neceſſary that the ſpace between Calvert's and Scot's iſlands ſhould be navigated with great caution.

We were detained about Scot's iſlands by light variable winds until Friday the 24th, when we paſſed to the ſouth of them, and continued to the eaſtward along their ſouthern ſhores.

The weſternmoſt of them is ſituated in latitude 50° 52′ longitude 231° 2′. The group conſiſts of three ſmall and almoſt barren iſlands, with many ſmall rocks and breakers about them. Weſt from the weſternmoſt of them, a ledge of rocks extends about two miles, and ſouth of it is another about a league diſtant. The eaſternmoſt of Scot's iſlands being much larger than the reſt, may probably be the ſame to which Mr. Hanna gave the name of "Cox's iſland;" by others of the traders it has been repreſented as a part of the main; this is certainly wrong, and as Mr. Hanna's chart is very erroneous, even in point of latitude, no certain concluſion can be drawn.

The wind, which was from the weſtward, was ſo light, that it was not until the forenoon of Saturday the 25th, that we paſſed the N. W. point of

of the large iſland, which forms the ſouth and weſtern ſhores of the gulf of Georgia and Queen Charlotte's ſound. This point (called by former viſitors "Cape Scott") is ſituated in latitude 50° 48′, longitude 231° 40′, and with the eaſternmoſt of Scot's iſlands, forms a paſſage which appears to be about four miles wide. About cape Scot the land is compoſed of hills of moderate height, though to the ſouth-eaſtward it ſoon becomes very mountainous, and at the diſtance of three or four leagues appeared to be much broken and to form many inlets, coves, and harbours, all the way to Woody point, which we paſſed in the afternoon within the diſtance of about two miles; it is ſituated in latitude 50° 6′, longitude 232° 17′. Weſt from it lies a ſmall rocky iſlet about half a league diſtant, and another larger one lying N. 28 W. about a league from the north part of the point, which is an extenſive and projecting promontory.

From Woody point as we ſailed along the ſhore to the eaſtward, we ſaw ſeveral openings in the land, which was about three or four miles from us, that appeared like coves and harbours. Innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks lined the ſhores, which as we advanced became low, but the country behind ſwelled into hills of conſiderable height divided by many valleys; beyond

theſe

theſe it roſe to mountains ſo elevated, that even at this ſeaſon of the year many patches of ſnow were yet undiſſolved.

As I intended to aſcertain the outline of the coaſt from hence down to Nootka; at dark we brought to, about ſix leagues to the eaſtward of Woody point, in expectation of accompliſhing this deſign the following day, but in this I was diſappointed; the N. W. wind was ſucceeded by light winds, which continued until the afternoon of Tueſday the 28th, and prevented in the preſent inſtance my acquiring ſuch authority as I deemed neceſſary for delineating this part of the coaſt.

Foggy weather during the forenoon precluded us the advantage of ſteering for Nootka with the favorable wind that prevailed from the N. W. but on its clearing away about two we ſteered for that port. On reaching its entrance we were viſited by a Spaniſh officer, who brought a pilot to conduct the veſſel to anchorage in Friendly cove, where we found riding his Catholic Majeſty's brig the Active, bearing the broad pendant of Senr Don Juan Franciſco de la Bodega y Quadra, commandant of the marine eſtabliſhment of St. Blas and California.

The Chatham, by the partial clearing of the fog, had found her way in ſome time before us: the Dædalus ſtore ſhip, and a ſmall merchant

brig

brig called the Three Brothers of London, commanded by Lieutenant Alder of the navy, were alſo there at anchor.

As Senr Quadra reſided on ſhore, I ſent Mr. Puget to acquaint him with our arrival, and to ſay, that I would ſalute the Spaniſh flag, if he would return an equal number of guns. On receiving a very polite anſwer in the affirmative, we ſaluted with thirteen guns, which were returned, and on my going on ſhore accompanied by ſome of the officers, we had the honor of being received with the greateſt cordiality and attention from the commandant, who informed me he would return our viſit the next morning.

Agreeably to his engagement, Senr Quadra with ſeveral of his officers came on board the Diſcovery, on Wedneſday the 29th, where they breakfaſted, and were ſaluted with thirteen guns on their arrival and departure: the day was afterwards ſpent in ceremonious offices of civility, with much harmony and feſtivity. As many officers as could be ſpared from the veſſels with myſelf dined with Senr Quadra, and were gratified with a repaſt we had lately been little accuſtomed to, or had the moſt diſtant idea of meeting with at this place. A dinner of five courſes, conſiſting of a ſuperfluity of the beſt proviſions, was ſerved with great elegance; a royal ſalute was fired on drinking health to the ſovereigns of

England

Wellcombe del from a Sketch taken on the Spot by H.Humphreys *Heath Sculp.*

FRIENDLY COVE, NOOTKA SOUND.

A B C include the Territories, which in Sept. 1792 were offer'd by Spain to be ceded to Great Britain

London Published May 1st 1798 by J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row

England and Spain, and a ſalute of ſeventeen guns to the ſucceſs of the ſervice in which the Diſcovery and Chatham were engaged.

Maquinna, who was preſent on this occaſion, had early in the morning, from being unknown to us, been prevented coming on board the Diſcovery by the centinels and the officer on deck, as there was not in his appearance the ſmalleſt indication of his ſuperior rank. Of this indignity he had complained in a moſt angry manner to Senr Quadra, who very obligingly found means to ſooth him; and after receiving ſome preſents of blue cloth, copper, &c. at breakfaſt time he appeared to be ſatisfied of our friendly intentions: but no ſooner had he drank a few glaſſes of wine, than he renewed the ſubject, regretted the Spaniards were about to quit the place, and aſſerted that we ſhould preſently give it up to ſome other nation; by which means himſelf and his people would be conſtantly diſturbed and haraſſed by new maſters. Senr Quadra took much pains to explain that it was our ignorance of his perſon which had occaſioned the miſtake, and that himſelf and ſubjects would be as kindly treated by the Engliſh as they had been by the Spaniards. He ſeemed at length convinced by Senr Quadra's arguments, and became reconciled by his aſſurances that his fears were groundleſs. On this occaſion I could not help obſerving with a mix-

ture of ſurprize and pleaſure, how much the Spaniards had ſucceeded in gaining the good opinion and confidence of theſe people; together with the very orderly behaviour, ſo conſpicuouſly evident in their conduct towards the Spaniards on all occaſions.

The tents, obſervatory, chronometers, inſtruments, &c. were ſent on ſhore the following day, Thurſday the 30th, and all hands were buſily employed on the ſeveral neceſſary duties of the ſhip, ſuch as caulking, overhauling the rigging and ſails, cleaning the hold and bread-room for the reception of ſtores and proviſions. The boats, in conſequence of the ſervices they had performed during the ſummer, were in want of much repair, and were hauled on ſhore for that purpoſe.

From the unfortunate death of Lieutenant Richard Hergeſt, late agent to the Dædalus, I conſidered it expedient that an officer ſhould be appointed to that ſtore-ſhip, and I therefore nominated Lieutenant James Hanſon of the Chatham to that office; Mr. James Johnſtone, maſter of the Chatham, I appointed to the vacant lieutenancy; and Mr. Spelman Swaine, one of my mates, to be maſter in the Chatham.

In the forenoon I received an official letter from Senr Quadra reſpecting the reſtitution of this place, with ſeveral copies of a correſpondence reſulting from the inquiries he had made during his

his reſidence here, reſpecting the Engliſh eſtabliſhments on the coaſt, at the time the Britiſh veſſels were captured, and the Spaniards effected an eſtabliſhment at Nootka. On this occaſion I conſidered myſelf very fortunate in finding a young gentleman (Mr. Dobſon) on board the ſtore-ſhip, who ſpoke and tranſlated the Spaniſh language very accurately, and who politely offered me his ſervices.

The Chatham was hauled on ſhore the next day to examine her bottom, and to repair the damage ſhe had ſuſtained by getting a-ground. A part of the gripe, a piece of the fore-foot with part of the main, and falſe keels, were broken off, and ſome of the copper was torn away in different places.

Sen^rs Galiano and Valdes arrived the following day, Saturday, September the 1ſt, from the gulf of Georgia; they had purſued a route through Queen Charlotte's ſound to the ſouthward of that which we had navigated, and obligingly favored me with a copy of their ſurvey of it.

Mr. Dobſon having tranſlated Senr Quadra's letter and the documents accompanying it, it appeared that Senr Quadra had, after his arrival at Nootka in April, 1792, commiſſioned all the veſſels under his command to inſpect the coaſt; in order that the proper limits to be propoſed in the reſtitution of theſe territories might be aſcer-

tained, and that the ſeveral commanders might inform themſelves of all the matters and circumſtances that preceded the capture of the Argonaut and Princeſs Royal merchantmen in the year 1789.

Senr Quadra ſtated, that the court of Spain had expended large ſums in ſuſtaining the department of St. Blas, with the ſole view of its being an auxiliary to other eſtabliſhments which were then in contemplation of being formed. That Nootka was ſeen in the year 1774, and in 1775 poſſeſſion was taken 2° to the ſouth, and 6° to the north of it; and as in this ſpace Don Eſtevan Joſeph Martinez found no kind of eſtabliſhment whatever, that therefore no one ſhould take it ill that he (Martinez) ſhould diſpute his prior right to the port. Under the orders of the viceroy of New Spain, Martinez entered Nootka, and took poſſeſſion the 5th of May, 1789, with viſible demonſtrations of joy in the Indians; and afterwards fortified the place, without any objection being made on the part of a Portugueſe commander of a trading brig called the Ephigenia, then in the cove. On the arrival of the Columbia and Waſhington American veſſels, he examined their papers and paſſports, as he had before done thoſe of the Portugueſe; and diſapproving ſome expreſſions contained in thoſe of the Columbia, ſhe was detained until an explanation

nation took place, when ſhe was releaſed. The Engliſh ſchooner North Weſt America, and ſloop Princeſs Royal arrived ſoon afterwards, and were permitted to depart, after receiving the moſt friendly attention. Captain Colnett, commanding the Engliſh veſſel Argonaut, fearing to enter, the Spaniards viſited him, and his fears vaniſhed; but as Captain Colnett did not confine his views to the commerce of the country, but wiſhed to fortify himſelf, and to eſtabliſh an Engliſh factory, Martinez arreſted him and ſent him to St. Blas. The like conduct was obſerved towards Thomas Hudſon, who commanded the Princeſs Royal, on his return to Nootka. The veſſels of both were detained.

This was the real ſituation of things, ſays Senr Quadra, who offers to demonſtrate in the moſt unequivocal manner that the injuries, prejudices, and uſurpations, as repreſented by Captain Meares, were chimerical: that Martinez had no orders to make prize of any veſſels, nor did he break the treaty of peace, or violate the laws of hoſpitality: that the natives will affirm, and that the documents accompanying his letter will prove, that Mr. Meares had no other habitation on the ſhores of Nootka than a ſmall hut, which he abandoned when he left the place, and which did not exiſt on the arrival of Martinez: that he bought no

land of the chiefs of the adjacent villages; that the Ephigenia did not belong to the Engliſh; that Martinez did not take or detain the leaſt part of her cargo; and that Mr. Colnett was treated with the greateſt diſtinction at St. Blas, and his officers and crew received the wages of the Spaniſh navy for the time of their detention: that the veſſel and cargo were reſtored, and that Mr. Colnett obtained a great number of ſkins on his return to Nootka.

Theſe circumſtances duly conſidered, adds Senr Quadra, it is evident that Spain has nothing to deliver up, nor damage to make good; but that as he was deſirous of removing every obſtacle to the eſtabliſhment of a ſolid and permanent peace, he was ready, *without prejudice to the legitimate right of Spain,* to cede to England the houſes, offices, and gardens, that had with ſo much labour been erected and cultivated, and that himſelf would retire to Fuca:* obſerving at the ſame time, that Nootka ought to be the laſt or moſt northwardly Spaniſh ſettlement, that there the dividing point ſhould be fixed, and that from thence to the northward ſhould be free for entrance, uſe and commerce to both parties, conformably with the fifth article of the convention;

* Meaning an eſtabliſhment they had in the entrance of De Fuca's ſtraits.

that

that eſtabliſhments ſhould not be formed without permiſſion of the reſpective courts, and that the Engliſh ſhould not paſs to the ſouth of Fuca.

After enumerating theſe particulars, Senr Quadra concludes his letter by expreſſing, That if I ſhould find any difficulty in reconciling what he had propoſed, or if I ſhould have any other honourable medium to offer that might be the means of terminating this negociation, and ſecure the deſired peace, he begged I would communicate it to him.

The documents accompanying this letter were copies of a correſpondence between Senr Quadra and Don Franciſco Joſeph De Viana, the commander of the Ephigenia; Mr. Robert Gray and Mr. Joſeph Ingraham, commanders of the Columbia and Waſhington; from all of whom Senr Quadra appears to have ſolicited every information reſpecting the tranſactions at Nootka, previouſly to his arrival, and the reaſons which induced Mr. Meares to repreſent things to the prejudice of Don Eſtevan Joſeph Martinez. The Portugueſe captain briefly ſets forth, that his veſſel was ſeized, and that he was made priſoner by Don Martinez; during his captivity he was very well treated, and on his being liberated, his veſſel and cargo were completely reſtored, and he was furniſhed with whatever proviſions and ſupplies he required. He alſo ſtates, that when Don

Martinez entered Nootka, there was not the leaſt remains of a houſe belonging to the Engliſh.

Senr Quadra had addreſſed Mr. Gray and Mr. Ingraham jointly, and conſequently they both replied to him in the ſame way. Theſe gentlemen ſtate, that on the arrival of Don Eſtevan Joſeph Martinez, in Friendly cove, the 5th of May, 1789, he found there the Ephigenia only; the Columbia being at that time ſix miles up the ſound at Mahwinna; the Waſhington and North Weſt America being then on a cruize. Martinez demanded the papers of each veſſel, and their reaſons why they were at anchor in Nootka ſound, alledging that it belonged to his Catholic Majeſty. Captain Viana, of the Portugueſe veſſel, anſwered, that he had put in there in diſtreſs to wait the arrival of Captain Meares from Macao, who was daily expected with ſupplies, and that on his receiving them he ſhould depart; that Captain Meares had ſailed from Nootka in 1788, under the colours of Portugal, had a Portugueſe captain with him on board, and was expected to return with him in the ſame veſſel, which, with the Ephigenia, belonged to a merchant at Macao. The Ephigenia wanting proviſions and ſtores, the ſame were ſupplied by Martinez, who ſeeming ſatisfied with the anſwers which he had received from the ſeveral commanders, not the leaſt miſunderſtanding was ſuſpected.

pected. On the 10th of May arrived the Carlos Spaniſh ſhip, Captain Arro, and on the follow-day Martinez captured the Ephigenia, and his reaſon aſſigned for ſo doing, *as theſe gentlemen underſtood*, was, that in the Portugueſe inſtructions, they (the Portugueſe) were ordered to capture any Engliſh, Spaniſh, or Ruſſian veſſel they might meet on the N. W. coaſt of America, and could take. This was afterwards ſaid to have been a miſtake, originating in a want of due knowledge in reading the Portugueſe language. The veſſel and cargo were liberated, and Martinez ſupplied the Ephigenia's wants from the Princeſſa, enabling her, by ſo doing, to proſecute her voyage, without waiting for the return of Mr. Meares. They then proceeded to ſtate that, on the arrival of the Columbia in the year 1788, there was a houſe, or rather a hut, made by the Indians, conſiſting of rough poſts covered with boards; this was pulled down the ſame year, the boards were taken on board the Ephigenia, and the roof was given to Captain Kendrick, ſo that on the arrival of Martinez in May, 1789, there was no veſtige of any houſe remaining. That Mr. Meares had no houſe, and as to land, they had never heard, although they had remained nine months amongſt the natives, that he had ever purchaſed any in Nootka ſound. From *Maquinna* and other chiefs they had underſtood, that Mr. Kendrick

was

was the only perſon to whom they had ever ſold any land.

Theſe gentlemen ſtated, that the North Weſt America arrived the 8th of June, and that on the following day the Spaniards took poſſeſſion of her; ten days afterwards came the Princeſs Royal, commanded by Mr. Hudſon from Macao, who brought the news of the failure of the merchant at Macao, to whom the Ephigenia and other veſſels belonged. That Martinez aſſigned this as a reaſon for his capturing the North Weſt America, (although ſhe was ſeized before the arrival of the Princeſs Royal) that he had detained her as an indemnification for the bills of exchange, drawn on her owner in favor of his Catholic Majeſty. That Captain Hudſon, after having been treated with the kindeſt attention by the commodore and his officers, ſailed with the Princeſs Royal from Nootka, the 2d of July; and that the ſame evening arrived the Argonaut, Captain Colnett.

Mr. Gray and Mr. Ingraham ſtate alſo, that they heard Mr. Colnett inform Don Martinez that he had come to hoiſt the Britiſh flag, and to take formal poſſeſſion of Nootka; and that, in conjunction with Mr. Meares and ſome other Engliſh gentlemen at Macao, he had concluded to erect a fort, and ſettle a colony. To this the Spaniſh commodore replied, That he had taken poſſeſſion

poſſeſſion already in the name of his Catholic Majeſty. Captain Colnett then aſked, if he ſhould be prevented from building a houſe in the port? The commodore replied, That he was at liberty to erect a tent, to wood and to water, after which he would be at liberty to depart when he pleaſed. Captain Colnett ſaid that was not what he wanted, that his object was to build a block-houſe, erect a fort, and ſettle a colony for the crown of Great Britain. To this Don Martinez anſwered, No; that in his acceding to ſuch a propoſal he ſhould violate the orders of his king, relinquiſh the Spaniards' claim to the coaſt, and riſk the loſing of his commiſſion. Beſide which the commodore ſtated, that Mr. Colnett's veſſel did not belong to the King of Great Britain, nor was Mr. Colnett inveſted with powers to tranſact any ſuch public buſineſs. Captain Colnett replied, That he was a king's officer; but Don Martinez obſerved, That his being on half-pay, and in the merchants' ſervice, rendered his commiſſion as a lieutenant in the Britiſh navy of no conſequence in the preſent buſineſs. In converſation afterwards on this ſubject, as we were informed, (ſay theſe gentlemen) for we were not preſent during this tranſaction, ſome diſpute aroſe in the Princeſſa's cabin; on which Don Martinez ordered the Argonaut to be ſeized. Soon after this the Princeſs Royal returned,

turned, and, as belonging to the ſame company, the commodore took poſſeſſion of her alſo. With reſpect to their treatment whilſt priſoners, theſe gentlemen ſay, That although they have not read Mr. Meares's publication, they think it impoſſible that the officers and crew of the Argonaut can be backward in confeſſing, that Senr Don Eſtevan Martinez always treated them kindly, and conſiſtently with the character of gentlemen.* They further ſtate, That the captain, officers and crew of the North Weſt America were carried by them to China, with one hundred ſea-otter ſkins, valued at four thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy-five dollars, which were delivered to Mr. Meares as his property.

To Senr Quadra's letter of the 29th of Auguſt, I replied to the following effect: That I did not conſider myſelf authorized to enter into a retroſpective diſcuſſion on the reſpective rights and pretenſions of the court of Spain or England, touching the weſtern coaſts of America, and iſlands adjacent, to the northward of California. That ſubject having undergone a full inveſtigation, and having been mutually agreed upon and ſettled by the miniſters of the reſpective courts, as appeared by the convention of the 28th of

* Some circumſtances in contradiction to the whole of theſe evidences, which afterwards came to my knowledge, will appear in a future chapter.

October, 1790, and Count Florida Blanca's letter of the 12th of May, 1791, I considered any interference, on my part, to be incompatible with my commission, being invested with powers only to receive the territories which, according to the first article of the convention, Senr Quadra was authorized to restore and to put me in possession of, viz. ("*the buildings and districts, or parcels of land which were occupied by the subjects of his Britannic Majesty in April*, 1789, *as well in the port of Nootka or of St. Lawrence, as in the other, said to be called Port Cox, and to be situated about* 10 *leagues distant from the former to the southward.*") That agreeably to the express words of the fifth article in the said convention, ("*It is agreed, That, as well in the places that are to be restored to the British subjects by virtue of the first article, as in all other parts of the north-western coast of North America, or of the islands adjacent, situated to the north of the parts of the said coast already occupied by Spain, wherever the subjects of either of the two powers shall have made settlements since the month of April*, 1789, *or shall hereafter make, any of the subjects of the other shall have free access, and shall carry on their trade without any disturbance or molestation.*") I considered the Spanish settlement in the entrance of the straits of De Fuca, which I had reason to believe was formed no longer ago than

than May, 1792, to come within the meaning of a "*port of free acceſs*," *as well as all other eſtabliſhments that have been, or that may hereafter be, formed from thence ſouthward to port St. Franciſco, conceiving port St. Franciſco to be the northernmoſt ſettlement occupied by the ſubjects of His Catholic Majeſty, in April,* 1789.

In my way to the obſervatory, on Sunday, I waited upon upon Senr Quadra, who informed me, that Mr. Dobſon had tranſlated my letter to him; and he was pleaſed to ſay, That he derived the greateſt ſatisfaction from finding a perſon of my character, with whom he was to tranſact the buſineſs of delivering up Nootka; that he ſhould accept the civil offers contained in my letter, and remain on ſhore until the carpenters had finiſhed ſome additional accommodation to his apartments on board his little brig; which being completed, he would either wait my departure, to accompany us in our reſearches to the ſouthward, and to conduct us to any of the Spaniſh ports I might wiſh to viſit; or he would ſail, and wait my arrival at any place I ſhould think proper to appoint, recommending St. Franciſco or Monterrey for that purpoſe.

Senr Quadra requeſted to know who I intended to leave in poſſeſſion of theſe territories; and being informed that it would be Mr. Broughton in the Chatham, in whoſe charge the remaining cargo

cargo of the Dædalus would be depoſited, he gave directions that the ſtore-houſes ſhould be immediately cleared, and begged I would walk with him round the premiſes, that I might be the better able to judge how to appropriate the ſeveral buildings; which for the moſt part appeared ſufficiently ſecure, and more extenſive than our occaſions required. A large new oven had been lately built expreſsly for our ſervice, and had not hitherto been permitted to be uſed. The houſes had been all repaired, and the gardeners were buſily employed in putting the gardens in order. The poultry, conſiſting of fowls and turkies, was in excellent condition, and in abundance, as were the black cattle and ſwine: of theſe Senr Quadra ſaid he ſhould take only a ſufficient quantity for his paſſage to the ſouthward, leaving the reſt, with a large aſſortment of garden ſeeds, for Mr. Broughton. Sen^rs Galiano and Valdes added all they had in their power to ſpare, amongſt which were three excellent goats; I had likewiſe both hogs and goats to leave with him; ſo that there was a proſpect of Mr. Broughton paſſing the winter, with the aſſiſtance of the natural productions of the country, not very uncomfortably.

The orders under which I was to receive theſe territories, on the part of His Britannic Majeſty,

were

were intirely ſilent as to the meaſures I was to adopt for retaining them afterwards. Preſuming, however, that the principal object which His Majeſty had in view, by directing this expedition to be undertaken, was that of facilitating the commercial advantages of Great Britain in this part of the world; and for that purpoſe it might not be impoſſible, that a ſettlement was in contemplation to be made at this important ſtation, which had become the general rendezvous for the traders of almoſt all nations; I had determined, on leaving this port, to commit it to the charge and direction of Mr. Broughton, who would retain the poſſeſſion of it, and whoſe preſence might reſtrain ſuch improper conduct as had already been manifeſted on the part of the ſeveral traders; whilſt I ſhould proceed to execute the remaining part of His Majeſty's commands, until I ſhould be furniſhed with further inſtructions for my future government.

Having ſatisfactorily arranged theſe matters, I gave directions for clearing the ſtore-ſhip, which was ſet about accordingly.

The politeneſs, hoſpitality, and friendſhip, ſhewn on all occaſions by Senr Quadra, induced Mr. Broughton and myſelf, with ſeveral of the officers and gentlemen of both veſſels, to dine at his table almoſt every day, which was not leſs

pleaſant

pleaſant than ſalubrious, as it was conſtantly furniſhed with a variety of refreſhments to moſt of which we had long been intire ſtrangers.

Senr. Galiano informed me, that he intended to take advantage of the preſent ſerene weather, which without interruption had prevailed ſince our arrival, and ſail for the Spaniſh ports to the ſouthward, either in the courſe of the night, or early the next morning; and obligingly undertook to forward a ſhort letter to the Lords of the Admiralty, containing a brief abſtract of tranſactions ſince our departure from the Cape of Good Hope.

I had the honor of Senr Quadra's company on the morning of Monday the 3d at breakfaſt. He omitted no opportunity of impreſſing on the minds of the natives the higheſt and moſt favorable opinion of our little ſquadron; and the more effectually to inſure a good underſtanding in future, he propoſed a viſit of ceremony to *Maquinna*; to him it would be grateful, and on my part he recommended it as eſſentially requiſite. It was agreed we ſhould ſet out the next morning for his royal reſidence, which was about ſeven leagues up the ſound, at a place called Tahſheis.

In the evening I received from Senr Quadra a letter in reply to mine of the 1ſt of September.

Agreeably to appointment, about eight in the

morning of Tueſday the 4th, Senr Quadra accompanied me in the Diſcovery's yawl, which, with our own and a Spaniſh launch, and the Chatham s cutter, containing as many Spaniſh and Engliſh officers as could be taken, we departed for Tahſheis; a meſſage having been ſent the preceding day to announce our intended viſit.

The weather though cloudy was very pleaſant, and having a favourable breeze, we reached Tahſheis about two in the afternoon: *Maquinna* received us with great pleaſure and approbation, and it was evident that his pride was not a little indulged by our ſhewing him this attention. He conducted us through the village, where we appeared to be welcome gueſts, in conſequence perhaps of the preſents that were diſtributed amongſt the inhabitants, who all conducted themſelves in the moſt civil and orderly manner. After viſiting moſt of the houſes, we arrived at *Maquinna's* reſidence, which was one of the largeſt, though it was not intirely covered in; here we found ſeated in ſome kind of form, *Maquinna's* daughter, who not long before had been publicly and with great ceremony proclaimed ſole heireſs to all his property, power, and dominion. Near her were ſeated three of his wives, and a numerous tribe of relations. The young princeſs was of low ſtature, very plump, with a round face, and ſmall features; her ſkin was clean, and being nearly white,

white, her perſon altogether, though without any pretenſions to beauty, could not be conſidered as diſagreeable. To her and to her father I made preſents ſuitable to the occaſion, which were received with the greateſt approbation by themſelves and the throng which had aſſembled; as were alſo thoſe I made to his wives, brothers, and other relations. Theſe ceremonies being ended, a moſt excellent dinner was ſerved, which Senr Quadra had provided, at which we had the company of *Maquinna* and the princeſs, who was ſeated at the head of the table, and conducted herſelf with much propriety and decorum.

After dinner *Maquinna* entertained us with a repreſentation of their warlike atchievements. A dozen men firſt appeared, armed with muſkets, and equipped with all their appendages, who took their poſt in a very orderly manner within the entrance of the houſe, where they remained ſtationary, and were followed by eighteen very ſtout men, each bearing a ſpear or lance ſixteen or eighteen feet in length, proportionably ſtrong, and pointed with a long flat piece of iron, which ſeemed to be ſharp on both edges, and was highly poliſhed; the whole however appeared to form but an aukward and unwieldy weapon. Theſe men made ſeveral movements in imitation of attack and defence, ſinging at the ſame time ſeveral war ſongs, in which they were joined by thoſe

with the muſkets. Their different evolutions being concluded, I was preſented with two ſmall ſea-otter ſkins, and the warriors having laid by their arms, performed a maſk dance, which was ridiculouſly laughable, particularly on the part of *Maquinna*, who took a conſiderable ſhare in the repreſentation. We were not backward in contributing to the amuſements of the day, ſome ſongs were ſung which the natives ſeemed much to admire, and being provided with drums and fifes, our ſailors concluded the afternoon's diverſion with reels and country dances.

In the evening we took leave of *Maquinna*, who was ſcarcely able to expreſs the ſatisfaction he had experienced in the honour we had done him, ſaying, that neither *Wacananiſh*, nor any other chief, had ever received ſuch a mark of reſpect and attention from any viſitors, and that he would in a few days return us the compliment; on which he was given to underſtand, he ſhould be entertained in the European faſhion.

From Tahſheis we proceeded a few miles in our way home, when, arriving at a convenient little cove, we pitched our encampment for the night, and paſſed a very pleaſant evening.

After breakfaſt the following morning, Wedneſday the 5th, we embarked and directed our route towards Friendly cove; the weather was pleaſant though the wind was unfavorable; this occaſioned

occaſioned our dining by the way on the rocks, for which however Senr Quadra was amply provided. About five we reached the cove, where I landed Senr Quadra and returned to the ſhip.

In our converſation whilſt on this little excurſion, Senr Quadra had very earneſtly requeſted that I would name ſome port or iſland after us both, to commemorate our meeting and the very friendly intercourſe that had taken place and ſubſiſted between us. Conceiving no ſpot ſo proper for this denomination as the place where we had firſt met, which was nearly in the centre of a tract of land that had firſt been circumnavigated by us, forming the ſouth-weſtern ſides of the gulph of Georgia, and the ſouthern ſides of Johnſtone's ſtraits and Queen Charlotte's ſound, I named that country the iſland of QUADRA and VANCOUVER; with which compliment he ſeemed highly pleaſed.

During my abſence the Chatham had hauled off from the ſhore, but in conſequence of the inconſiderable riſe of the tide her damages had not been repaired; it was therefore neceſſary that ſhe ſhould remain light until the next ſpring tides; this however, under our preſent arrangements, was a matter of little importance.

Thurſday 6th, *Maquinna* with his two wives and ſome of his relations returned our viſit. They had not been long on board when I had great reaſon to

conſider my royal party as the moſt conſummate beggars I had ever ſeen; a diſpoſition which ſeemed generally to prevail with the whole of this tribe of Indians, and which probably may have been foſtered by the indulgences ſhewn them by the Spaniards. They demanded every thing which ſtruck their fancy, as being either uſeful, curious, or ornamental, though an article with which it might be impoſſible for us to gratify them; and if not immediately preſented they would affect to be greatly offended, and would remain ſulky for two or three days.

I was however particularly fortunate in having at hand every thing requiſite to ſatisfy the demands of *Maquinna* and his party. The liberality I had ſo recently ſhewn to himſelf and family when at Tahſheis, was perhaps not yet quite forgotten; they nevertheleſs made a profitable viſit, as what their modeſty precluded their aſking of me, I was afterwards informed was amply made up by their begging from the officers and others on board.

The exhibition of fire-works which I had promiſed the party, was anxiouſly waited for; towards the evening their impatience was almoſt unreſtrainable, as they could not, or would not, underſtand that darkneſs was neceſſary to their entertainment, and accuſed us of a breach of promiſe and telling falſities. Sen. Quadra however, after

after much perſuaſion, prevailed upon them to ſtay the night, by which they were convinced that our aſſurances were not to be diſcredited. The night being favorable to our operations, they ſucceeded extremely well. The rockets, balloons, and other fire-works, were in a high ſtate of preſervation, and were regarded by the Indian ſpectators with wonder and admiration, mixed with a conſiderable ſhare of apprehenſion; for it was not without great difficulty that I prevailed on *Maquinna* and his brother to fire a few ſky rockets, a performance that produced the greateſt exultation. The Europeans preſent were not leſs entertained with the exhibition, than ſurprized that the ſeveral fire works ſhould have remained ſo long on board in ſuch excellent condition.

Saturday 8th, the Aranſaſu, a Spaniſh armed ſhip, commanded by Senr Caamano, arrived from a ſurveying expedition on the exterior coaſt to the north of Nootka, towards Biccareli, of the charts of which I was promiſed a copy, as ſoon as they ſhould be properly arranged.

Mr. Cranſtoun, the ſurgeon of the Diſcovery, having been rendered incapable of his duty by a general debilitated ſtate of health ſince our departure from the cape of Good Hope, requeſted permiſſion to proceed to port Jackſon in the Dædalus, from whence he might ſoon procure a paſ-

ſage to England; he was conſequently diſcharged, and Mr. Archibald Menzies, a ſurgeon in the navy, who had embarked in purſuit of botanical information, having cheerfully rendered his ſervices during Mr. Cranſtoun's indiſpoſition, and finding that ſuch attention had not interfered with the other objects of his purſuit, I conſidered him the moſt proper perſon to be appointed in the room of Mr. Cranſtoun. The boatſwain of the Diſcovery, Mr. William Houſe, a careful, ſober, and attentive officer, having laboured under a violent rheumatic complaint, ſince our departure from New Zealand, which had precluded his attention to any part of his duty, was on his application in like manner diſcharged; Mr. John Noot, boatſwain of the Chatham, was appointed in his room, and Mr. George Phillikirk was appointed boatſwain of the Chatham.

Monday the 10th, I deemed it expedient, that their Lordſhips directions, prohibiting charts, journals, drawings, or any other ſort of intelligence reſpecting our proceedings being made known or communicated, ſhould be publicly read to the officers and perſons under my command, and to urge every injunction in my power to enforce a due obedience to thoſe orders.

The letter I received the 2d of this month from Senr Quadra, not having been tranſlated till this day,

day, in conſequence of Mr. Dobſon's indiſpoſition, I was not a little ſurprized to find it differ ſo much from what I had reaſon to expect.

In this letter Senr Quadra informs me, that in conformity to the firſt article of the convention, and the royal order under which he is to act, he can only reſtore to His Britannic Majeſty the edifices, diſtricts, or portions of land which in April, 1789, were taken from his ſubjects; that he was in poſſeſſion of full proof that the ſmall hut the Engliſh had was not in exiſtence on the arrival of Martinez, and that the then eſtabliſhment of the Spaniards was not in the place where the Britiſh ſubjects had theirs. That if I did not think myſelf authorized to ſubſcribe to the tenor of his commiſſion and inſtructions, he would recommend that each ſhould lay before his reſpective court all the circumſtances of the pending negociation, and wait for further inſtructions; in the mean time Senr Quadra offered to *leave me* in poſſeſſion of what Mr. Meares had occupied, and *at my command* the houſes, gardens, and offices then occupied by the Spaniards, whilſt he retired until the deciſion of the two courts ſhould be known.

To this letter I immediately replied, that as, like his former one, it contained a retroſpective view of matters which I had no authority to take cognizance of, I ſhould accede to his propoſal,

and

and make a juſt and fair repreſentation of all our proceedings to the court of Great Britain, and wait for further inſtructions. This letter I concluded by again repeating, that I was ſtill ready to receive from Senr Quadra the territories in queſtion, agreeably to the firſt article of the convention, and the letter of Count Florida Blanca.

In the courſe of the night arrived here the brig Hope, belonging to Boſton in America, commanded by Mr. Joſeph Ingraham, the perſon who jointly with Mr. Gray had given Senr Quadra a ſtatement of the conduct of Don Martinez, and of the tranſactions at this port in the year 1789.

About noon the next day, Wedneſday the 12th, I received from Senr Quadra a letter dated the 11th of September, in anſwer to my laſt, expreſſive of his confidence that I ſhould make a faithful and true repreſentation of the proceedings that had taken place reſpecting the points in queſtion; and repeating the offer contained in his former letter, of relinquiſhing the territories on the terms and conditions therein expreſſed. To this letter I immediately replied, that I was ready whenever it ſuited Senr Quadra's convenience, to be put into poſſeſſion of the territories on the N. W. coaſt of America, or iſlands adjacent, agreeably to the firſt article of the convention, and the letter of the Count Florida Blanca.

Having

Having this day dined with Senr Quadra, on riſing from table he requeſted, as no final determination had yet taken place reſpecting the reſtitution of theſe territories, to have ſome perſonal converſation on the ſubject, in hopes by that means of drawing the buſineſs to a more ſpeedy concluſion. Beſides ourſelves there were preſent Senr Mozino and Mr. Broughton; ſo that with the aſſiſtance of Mr. Dobſon, and theſe gentlemen who ſpoke French extremely well, we had a proſpect of coming to ſo perfect an explanation as to render any further epiſtolary altercation totally unneceſſary. Senr Quadra vindicated the conduct of Martinez, and laid conſiderable ſtreſs on the conceſſion of *Maquinna*, who had put them into complete poſſeſſion of the lands they then occupied; on this circumſtance, and on the information he had obtained ſince his arrival at Nootka, certain parts of which he had by letter communicated to me, he ſeemed principally to eſtabliſh the claims of the Spaniſh crown. The ſmall ſpot on which Mr. Meares's houſe had been built, which did not then appear to be occupied by the Spaniards, Senr Quadra ſaid I was at liberty to take poſſeſſion of for His Britannic Majeſty, whenever I ſhould think proper. This offer being totally foreign to my expectations, and a repetition only of that which had taken place in our correſpondence, Senr Quadra was made

acquainted,

acquainted, that under ſuch circumſtances I did not feel myſelf juſtified in entering into any further diſcuſſion. The propriety of this determination being admitted, it was mutually agreed that we ſhould each repreſent our objections and proceedings to our reſpective courts, and wait their deciſion on the important queſtions which had ariſen in the negociation. In the mean time Senr Quadra propoſed to leave me in poſſeſſion of theſe territories, the inſtant his veſſel was fitted for his reception. On his departure the Spaniſh flag was to be ſtruck, and the Britiſh flag hoiſted in its place, which Senr Quadra conſented to ſalute, on my agreeing to return an equal number of guns. Thus did matters appear to be perfectly arranged, agreeably to the wiſhes of all parties, and the buſineſs brought to an amicable and pleaſant concluſion, when to my great ſurprize I received on the morning of Thurſday the 13th a letter from Senr Quadra, ſetting forth that he was ready to deliver up to me, conformably to the firſt article of the convention, the territory which was occupied by Britiſh ſubjects in April, 1789, and to leave the Spaniſh ſettlement at Nootka until the deciſion of the courts of England and Spain were obtained; which was proceeding, he ſaid, as far as his powers extended. This very unexpected letter produced an immediate reply from me, wherein I ſtated, that the territories

territories of which the ſubjects of His Britannic Majeſty were diſpoſſeſſed in April, 1789, and which by the firſt article of the convention were now to be reſtored, I underſtood to be this place (meaning Nootka) *in toto*, and port Cox. Theſe I was ſtill ready to receive, but could not entertain an idea of hoiſting the Britiſh flag on the ſpot of land pointed out by Senr Quadra, not extending more than an hundred yards in any direction. I concluded by obſerving, that the offer made in Senr Quadra's two laſt letters differed materially from that contained in his firſt letter to me on this ſubject.

On the morning of Saturday the 15th, a young lad, who for about two days had been miſſing from Senr Quadra's veſſel, was found in a cove not far from the ſhips, moſt inhumanly murdered. The calves of his legs were cut out, his head nearly ſevered from his body, and he had received ſeveral barbarous wounds in other parts. Doubts aroſe whether this horrid act had been perpetrated by the natives, or by a black man of moſt infamous character, who had deſerted from the Spaniſh veſſel about the time the boy was firſt miſſed. The prevailing opinion ſeemed to criminate the former, and on Senr Quadra demanding of *Maquinna* that the murderer ſhould be given up, the immediate departure of all the inhabitants of the

the ſound from our neighbourhood became a ſtrong preſumptive proof of their delinquency.

Senr Quadra gave an immediate anſwer to my letter of the 13th, but as he therein did not depart from the terms of his late offer of *leaving me in poſſeſſion only, not formally reſtoring* the territory of Nootka to the King of Great Britain; it became neceſſary on my part to demand a categorical and definitive anſwer from Senr Quadra, whether he would or would not reſtore to me for His Britannic Majeſty the territories in queſtion, of which the ſubjects of that realm had been diſpoſſeſſed in April, 1789. Theſe were Nootka and Clayoquot, or port Cox; the former is the place which was then occupied by the Britiſh ſubjects, from thence their veſſels were ſent as prizes, and themſelves as priſoners to New Spain; this is the place that was forcibly wreſted from them, and fortified and occupied by the officers of the Spaniſh crown; this place therefore, with Clayoquot or port Cox, were comprehended under the firſt article of the convention, and were by that treaty to be reſtored without any reſervation whatſoever: on theſe terms, and on theſe only, could I receive the reſtitution of them. Senr Quadra having alſo laid ſome ſtreſs upon Mr. Meares's veſſels being under Portugueſe colours, I took this opportunity of ſignifying, that I conſidered

conſidered that circumſtance equally foreign and unimportant, it having been ſet forth in Mr. Meares's original petition to the Parliament of Great Britain, and of courſe muſt have come under the conſideration of the Spaniſh and Engliſh miniſters. Unleſs our negociation could be brought to a concluſion on the terms pointed out in this as well as in my former letters, I begged leave to acquaint Senr Quadra that I muſt poſitively decline any further correſpondence on this ſubject.

It was a matter of no ſmall ſatisfaction, that although on this ſubject ſuch manifeſt difference aroſe in our opinions, it had not the leaſt effect on our perſonal intercourſe with each other, or on the advantages we derived from our mutual good offices; we continued to viſit as uſual, and this day Sen^rs Quadra and Caamano, with moſt of the Spaniſh officers, honored me with their company at dinner.

On Monday morning the 15th, a Portugueſe brig arrived here called the Fenis and St. Joſeph, commanded by John de Barros Andrede, on board of which was a Mr. Duffin as ſupercargo. In the evening I had Senr Quadra's final determination; which reſting on the ſame point where it had originated, I conſidered any further correſpondence totally unneceſſary; and, inſtead of writing, I requeſted in converſation

the

the next day to be informed, if he was positively resolved to adhere, in the restitution of this country, to the principles contained in his last letter? and on receiving from him an answer in the affirmative, I acquainted him that I should consider Nootka as *a Spanish port*, and requested *his permission* to carry on our necessary employments on shore, which he very politely gave, with the most friendly assurance of every service and kind office in his power to grant.

On Tuesday the 18th, our negociation being brought by these means to a conclusion, Senr Quadra informed me, that Senr Caamano would be left in charge of the port, until the arrival of the Princessa, commanded by Senr Fidalgo; with whom the government of the port of Nootka would be left, and from whom the English might be certain of receiving every accommodation.

Senr Quadra was now making arrangements on board the Active for his departure, which he intended should take place in the course of a day or two. Agreeably to a former promise I had made him, he requested a copy of my charts for the service of His Catholic Majesty; but as our longitude of the several parts of the coast differed in many instances from that laid down by Captain Cook, I wished to embrace every future opportunity of making further observations whilst

we

we might remain in this port, before a copy ſhould be diſpoſed of; but Senr Quadra wiſhing to make certain of ſuch information as we had acquired, and conceiving the further corrections we might be enabled to make of little importance, ſolicited ſuch a copy as I was then able to furniſh; which, with a formal reply to his laſt letter, I tranſmitted to him on the evening of Tueſday the 20th. In this letter I ſtated the impoſſibility of my receiving the ceſſion of the territories in queſtion on the conditions propoſed by Senr Quadra, and that in conſequence of the exiſting differences in our opinions on this ſubject, I ſhould immediately refer the whole of the negociation to the court of London, and wait the determination thereof, for the regulation of my future conduct. The next day, Friday the 21ſt, Senr Quadra acknowledged the receipt of my laſt letter, with the charts of this coaſt, &c. which concluded our correſpondence.

As Senr Quadra intended to ſail the next day, accompanied by moſt of the Spaniſh officers, he did me the honor of partaking of a farewell dinner, and was on this occaſion received with the cuſtomary marks of ceremony and reſpect due to his rank, and the ſituation he here filled. The day paſſed with the utmoſt cheerfulneſs and hilarity: Monterrey was appointed as the rendezvous where next we ſhould meet.

Having underſtood that Mr. Robert Duffin, the ſupercargo on board the Portugueſe veſſel that had arrived on the 17th, had accompanied Mr. Meares in the year 1788, and was with him on his firſt arrival in Nootka ſound, I requeſted he would furniſh me with all the particulars he could recollect of the tranſactions which took place on that occaſion. This he very obligingly did, and at the ſame time voluntarily made oath to the truth of his aſſertions. The ſubſtance of which was, that towards the cloſe of the year 1787, two veſſels were equipped for the fur trade on the N. W. coaſt of America, by John Henry Cox and Co. merchants at Canton. That the command and conduct of the expedition was given to John Meares, Eſq. who was a joint proprietor alſo; that for the purpoſe of avoiding certain heavy dues, the veſſels ſailed under Portugueſe colours, and in the name and under the firm of John Cavallo, Eſq. a Portugueſe merchant at Macao, but who had not any property either in the veſſels or their cargoes, which were intirely Britiſh property, and were wholly navigated by the ſubjects of His Britannic Majeſty: That Mr. Duffin accompanied Mr. Meares in one of theſe veſſels to Nootka, where they arrived in May, 1788, when Mr. Meares, attended by himſelf and Mr. Robert Funter, on the 17th or 18th of the ſame month, went on ſhore, and bought

bought of the two chiefs, *Maquilla* and *Calicum*, the whole of the land that forms Friendly cove, Nootka ſound, in His Britannic Majeſty's name, for eight or ten ſheets of copper, and ſome trifling articles: That the natives were perfectly ſatisfied, and, with the chiefs, did homage to Mr. Meares as their ſovereign, according to the cuſtom of their country: That the Britiſh flag, and not the Portugueſe flag, was diſplayed on ſhore, whilſt theſe formalities took place between the parties: That Mr. Meares cauſed a houſe to be erected on the ſpot which was then occupied by the Chatham's tent, as being the moſt convenient place: That the chiefs and the people offered to quit their reſidence and to retire to Tahſheis, that conſequently the Engliſh were not confined to that particular ſpot, but could have erected houſes, had they been ſo inclined, in any other part of the cove: That Mr. Meares appointed Mr. Robert Funter to reſide in the houſe, which conſiſted of three bed-chambers, with a meſs-room for the officers, and proper apartments for the men; theſe were elevated about five feet from the ground, the under part ſerving as warehouſes: That, excluſive of this houſe, there were ſeveral out-houſes and ſheds, built for the convenience of the artificers to work in: That Mr. Meares left the houſes in good repair, and enjoined *Maquilla* to take care of them,

until he, or ſome of his aſſociates, ſhould return: That he, Robert Duffin, was not at Nootka when Don Martinez arrived there; that he underſtood no veſtige of the houſe remained at that time, but that on his return thither in July, 1789, he found the cove occupied by the ſubjects of His Catholic Majeſty: That he then ſaw no remains of Mr. Meares's houſe; and that on the ſpot on which it had ſtood were the tents and houſes of ſome of the people belonging to the Columbia, commanded by Mr. John Kendrick, under the flag and protection of the United States of America: That his Catholic Majeſty's ſhips, Princeſſa and San Carlos, were at this time anchored in Friendly cove, with the Columbia and Waſhington American traders: That the ſecond day after their arrival they were captured by Don Martinez, and that the Americans were ſuffered to carry on their commerce with the natives unmoleſted.

Senr Quadra, at my requeſt, very obligingly undertook to forward, by the earlieſt and ſafeſt conveyance, a ſhort narrative of our principal tranſactions at this port, for the information of the Lords of the Admiralty.

On Saturday morning the 22d, he ſailed from Friendly cove, and having ſaluted us with thirteen guns, I returned the compliment with an equal number.

Our

Our attention had been moſt particularly directed to the re-loading of the ſtore-ſhip, and the re-equipment of the Chatham, whoſe hold had been intirely cleared for the purpoſe of repairing the damages ſhe had ſuſtained. The Diſcovery being in all reſpects ready for ſea, all hands were employed in the execution of theſe ſervices, which were materially retarded by the very bad condition of the proviſion caſks on board the Dædalus, moſt of which required a thorough repair, and to be recruited with pickle. A very material loſs was alſo ſuſtained in the ſpirits and wine; large quantities of the ſlop-clothing were intirely deſtroyed, and many others, with ſome of the ſails, were materially damaged. Circumſtanced as we were, theſe deficiencies and damages were objects of the moſt ſerious concern, and appeared to have been intirely occaſioned by the very improper way in which the cargo had been ſtowed.

The circumſtances already related, with the correſpondence at large between Senr Quadra and myſelf, though comprehending the ſubſtance of the negociation which took place reſpecting the ceſſion of theſe territories, may yet require ſome further explanation; and when the very important commerce of this country ſhall be properly appreciated, I truſt the circumſpection with which I acted will not be found liable to cenſure.

Our tranſactions here have been related with the greateſt fidelity, and preciſely in the order in which they occurred. Being unprovided with any inſtructions but ſuch as were contained in the *convention*, and the very general orders I had received, it appeared totally incompatible with the intention of the Britiſh court, with the ſpirit and words of the ſaid convention, or with thoſe of the letter of Count Florida Blanca, that the identical ſpace only on which Mr. Meares's houſe and breaſt-work had been ſituated in the northern corner of this ſmall cove, and forming nearly an equilateral triangle not extending an hundred yards on any one ſide, bounded in front by the ſea, and on the other two ſides by high craggy rocks, which continued ſome diſtance down the beach, and, excepting at low tide, completely ſeparated this triangular ſpace from that occupied by the Spaniards' houſes and gardens, could poſſibly be conſidered as the object of a reſtitution expreſſed by the terms "*tracts of land*," according to the firſt article of the convention; the "*diſtricts or parcels of land*," mentioned in the letter of Count Florida Blanca; or the "*tracts of land, or parcels or diſtricts of land*," pointed out to me, and repeated in their Lordſhips' inſtructions communicated to me on that ſubject.

On due conſideration, therefore, I concluded, that the ceſſion propoſed by Senr Quadra could never

never have been that intended: that, at leaſt, the whole port of Nootka, of which His Majeſty's ſubjects had been forcibly diſpoſſeſſed, and at which themſelves, their veſſels and cargoes had been captured, muſt have been the propoſed object of reſtitution.

Under theſe impreſſions, I felt that if I had acceded to the propoſals of Senr Quadra, I ſhould have betrayed the truſt with which I was honored, and ſhould have acted in direct oppoſition to my duty and allegiance, by receiving, without any authority, a territory for His Britannic Majeſty, under the dominion of a foreign ſtate.

Theſe principles uniformly governed the whole of my conduct throughout this negociation, in which I acted to the beſt of my judgment; ſhould I be ſo unfortunate, however, as to incur any cenſure, I muſt rely on the candour of my country, to do me the juſtice of attributing whatever improprieties I may appear to have committed, to the true and only cauſe; to a want of ſufficient diplomatic ſkill, which a life wholly devoted to my profeſſion had denied me the opportunity of acquiring.

After having ſo uniformly perſiſted in my determination of ſtrictly adhering to the line of my duty, by an implicit obedience to the inſtructions I had received, in oppoſition to the judgment

and opinion of Senr Quadra, and the evidences which he had propoſed; I could not but conſider the unexpected arrival of a gentleman, who had perſonally attended Mr. Meares on his forming the eſtabliſhment at Nootka, and who it ſeems had been preſent on moſt occaſions when differences had ariſen between Senr Martinez and Captain Colnett, as a very fortunate circumſtance, ſince his report and affidavit cleared up every point of which, from other teſtimonies, I could entertain any doubt, and confirmed me in the opinion, that the conduct I had purſued had not been incompatible with the truſt committed to my charge and execution. On comparing his repreſentation with that which had been communicated to me on the ſame ſubject by Senr Quadra, a very material difference appeared, which moſt probably operated to direct Senr Quadra's conduct, in refuſing me poſſeſſion of the country agreeably to the terms of my inſtructions.

The veſſels employed in commercial purſuits this ſeaſon on the north-weſt coaſt of America, have I believe found their adventures to anſwer their expectations: many were contented with the cargo of furs they had collected in the courſe of the ſummer; whilſt others who had prolonged their voyage, either paſſed the winter at the Sandwich iſlands, or on the coaſt, where they completed

completed ſmall veſſels which they brought out in frame. An Engliſh and an American ſhallop were at this time on the ſtocks in the cove, and when finiſhed were to be employed in the inland navigation, in collecting the ſkins of the ſea-otter and other furs; beſide theſe, a French ſhip was then engaged in the ſame purſuit, and the following veſſels in the ſervice of His Catholic Majeſty: the Gertrudes and Conception of thirty-ſix guns each, the Active brig of twelve guns, Princeſſa, Aranſaſu, and St. Carlos, armed ſhips, with the veſſels of Sen^rs^ Galiano and Valdes. Both theſe gentlemen had been, and were ſtill employed, not only in geographical reſearches, but in acquiring every poſſible information reſpecting the commerce of the country; this circumſtance, together with the guarded conduct obſerved by Senr Quadra, in his endeavours to retain the whole, or at any event to preſerve a right in Nootka, evidently manifeſted the degree of jealouſy with which the court of Spain regards the commercial intercourſe that is likely to be eſtabliſhed on this ſide of the world.

Conſidering it an indiſpenſable duty, that the Lords of the Admiralty ſhould, from under my own hand, become acquainted with the whole of my negociation at this port by the ſafeſt and moſt expeditious conveyance, a paſſage was procured for my firſt lieutenant Mr. Mudge on board the

the Fenis and St. Joſeph, bound to China, from whence he was to proceed with all diſpatch to England. To this gentleman I intruſted extracts from the moſt important parts of my journal, with a copy of our ſurvey of this coaſt; and I had every reaſon to indulge the hopes of his ſpeedy return, with further inſtructions for the government of my conduct in theſe regions.

On this occaſion, I appointed Lieutenant Puget and Baker to be firſt and ſecond lieutenants, as alſo Mr. Spelman Swaine to be third lieutenant of the Diſcovery; and Mr. Thomas Manby to be maſter of the Chatham.

Senr Quadra having uſed no rigorous meaſures to detect and bring to juſtice the murderer of the young Spaniard, the alarm of the natives ſoon ſubſided, and in a day or two they viſited us as uſual. *Maquinna* and the other chiefs were not, however, ſo cordially received at the Spaniſh habitations as they had been in Senr Quadra's time; at which they expreſſed much diſlike to all the Spaniards, excepting Senr Quadra, and particularly to Martinez; who, *Maquinna* aſſerted, went on ſhore with a number of armed people, and obliged him by threats to make ceſſion of Nootka to the king of Spain. He lamented alſo the proſpect of our ſpeedy departure, ſaying, that his people would always be haraſſed and ill-treated by new-comers, and in-

treated

treated that I would leave ſome perſons behind for their protection. Very little dependance, however, is to be placed in the truth or ſincerity of ſuch declarations; ſince theſe people, unlettered as they are, poſſeſs no ſmall ſhare of policy and addreſs, and ſpare no pains to ingratiate themſelves, by the help of a little flattery (a commodity with whoſe value they ſeem perfectly acquainted) with ſtrangers, to whom they repreſent their actions as reſulting from the moſt ſincere friendſhip; by which means they frequently procure very valuable preſents, without making any return.

From the time of Senr Quadra's departure until Wedneſday the 26th, my time had been moſtly employed in preparing my diſpatches for England; they were now completed, and Mr. Mudge would have ſailed this day, had not a hard gale of wind from the S. E. attended with a heavy rain, prevented his departure, and retarded our operations in the equipment of the Chatham and Dædalus. This boiſterous unpleaſant weather continued until the 30th in the afternoon, when the wind ſhifting to the N. W. brought fair weather, with which the Fenis and St. Joſeph ſailed for China.

On Tueſday, October the 2d, the Hope brig, which had ſailed on the 20th of laſt month, and the Spaniſh armed ſhip Princeſſa, arrived here from

from the eſtabliſhment before mentioned, that the Spaniards had formed near the ſouthern entrance of the ſtraits of De Fuca; which was the ſame open bay we had paſſed in the afternoon of the 29th of April laſt; but it having been found much expoſed, and the anchorage very bad, owing to a rocky bottom, the Spaniards, I was given to underſtand, had been induced intirely to evacuate it; and it appeared alſo that Senr Fidalgo had brought with him to this place all the live ſtock that had been deſtined for its eſtabliſhment.

Our new ſuit of ſails, after ſoaking ſome hours in the ſea, were bent on Saturday the 6th. The obſervatory, with the inſtruments and chronometers, were on that day alſo taken on board, as well thoſe ſupplied me by the Navy Board, as thoſe intruſted by the Board of Longitude to the care of the late Mr. William Gooch the aſtronomer, intended for this expedition.

The very unſettled ſtate of the weather much retarded our re-equipment, and the appearance of winter having already commenced, indicated the whole year to be divided here into two ſeaſons only. The month of September had been delightfully pleaſant, and the ſame ſort of weather, with little interruption, had prevailed ever ſince the arrival of Senr Quadra in the ſpring; during which period of ſettled weather, the day was always attended with a refreſhing gale from

the

the ocean, and a gentle breeze prevailed through the night from the land; which not only renders the climate of this country extremely pleaſant, but the acceſs and egreſs to and from its ports very eaſy and commodious.

As my attention, during our continuance in this port, had been principally engroſſed by the negociation already adverted to, I had little leiſure to proſecute other inquiries; I ſhall therefore conclude this chapter by the inſertion of ſuch obſervations as were made on ſhore at the obſervatory.

The obſervations commenced on the 30th of Auguſt, at which time Kendall's chronometer, according to the Birch-bay rate gave the longitude	233° 58′ 15″
By the Portſmouth rate	231° 16′ 30″
Arnold's watch, on board the Chatham, by the Birch-bay rate	232° 47′ 45″

1792.	Longitude of the obſervatory.	
Sept. 7,	Myſelf, two ſets of diſtances, moon and ſun,	233° 22′ 30″
—	Mr. Whidbey, two do. do.	19′
8,	ditto, eight ditto ditto	44′ 20″
—	Myſelf, eight ditto ditto	38′ 41″
9,	ditto, eight ditto ditto	31′ 30″

Mr.

—	Mr. Whidbey, eight do. do.	37′ 17″
12,	ditto, eight ditto ditto	32′ 32″
—	Myſelf, ſix ditto ditto	27′ 5″
23,	ditto, eight ditto ditto	26′ 34″
—	Mr. Whidbey, eight do. do.	13′ 9″
23,	ditto, eight ditto ditto	12′ 34″
—	Myſelf, eight ditto ditto	12′ 50″
Oct. 1,	Mr. Whidbey, ſix ditto moon and aquila,	35′ 25″
Aug. 22,	Five ſets per ☽ a ☉, taken by myſelf at ſea, and reduced at this place by the chronometer, according to its rate of going found here	49′ 9″
—	Five ſets, taken by Mr. Whidbey, ditto	36′ 5″
24,	Four ſets by myſelf, ditto	36′ 49″
—	Four ſets by Mr. Whidbey, ditto	34′ 45″

The mean of the whole, *collectively* taken; being forty-nine ſets by myſelf; and fifty-ſeven by Mr. Whidbey; amounting in all to one hundred and ſix ſets of lunar diſtances gave the longitude 233° 31′ 30″

By which our obſervations place Nootka ſound about 20′ 30″ to the eaſtward of the longitude aſſigned

aſſigned to it by Captain Cook, and about 10′ to the eaſtward of Senr Malaſpina's obſervations; whence it ſhould ſeem to appear, that our inſtruments for the longitude were erring on the eaſtern ſide.

Although I ſhould have been very happy to ſubſcribe to the longitude as ſettled by aſtronomers of ſuperior abilities, yet, on the preſent occaſion, ſuch a conceſſion would have been attended with a very material inconvenience, in deranging the poſition of the different parts of the coaſt that have already been ſurveyed, and laid down by our own obſervations. For this eſſential reaſon, I have been induced to retain the meridian of Nootka, as aſcertained by our own obſervations, which ſhewed Kendall's chronometer, on our arrival, to be 26′ 45″ to the eaſtward of what I have conſidered as the true longitude; and as I had reaſon to believe this error commenced about the time of our departure from Deſolation ſound, and that it had been regularly increaſing ſince that period, the longitude has been corrected both in my journals and charts from that ſtation.

On this authority, the errors of the chronometers have been found, which, on the 5th of October at noon, were as follow: (viz.)

Kendall faſt of mean time at Greenwich $1^h\ 13'\ 43''\ 41'''$

And

And gaining per day, on mean time, deduced from thirty-ſix ſets of correſponding altitudes, at the rate of 11″ 15‴

Arnold's No. 82, on board the Chatham, faſt of mean time at Greenwich 4h 3′ 35″ 41‴

And gaining, per day, on mean time, at the rate of 28″ 7‴

Arnold's No. 14, from the Dædalus, faſt of mean time at Greenwich 42′ 4″ 41‴

And gaining, per day, on mean time, at the rate of 14″ 45‴

Arnold's No. 176, faſt of mean time at Greenwich 2h 16′ 38″ 41‴

And gaining, per day, on mean time, at the rate of 32″ 27‴

Earnſhaw's pocket watch, faſt of mean time at Greenwich 1h 7′ 39″ 41‴

And gaining, per day, on mean time, at the rate of 5″ 30‴

The calculations by the Portſmouth rate of Kendall's chronometer have hitherto been noticed, in order to ſhew the degree of accuracy with which it had gone, according to its then aſcertained motion,

motion, in encountering the various climates it had paſſed through ſince our departure from that port; but as I have no ſimilar documents, or the leaſt information, reſpecting the three chronometers I received from the Dædalus, to compare with the going of Kendall's, thoſe calculations from hence will ceaſe to attract our attention.

The latitude of the obſervatory, by thirty meridional altitudes of the ſun 49° 34′ 20″

The variation of the compaſs, by thirty ſets of azimuths, taken by three different compaſſes, varying from 16° to 21°, gave the mean reſult 18° 22′ eaſt

The vertical inclination of the magnetic needle.

Marked end, North face Eaſt,	74° 0′
Ditto, Weſt,	73° 47′
Marked end, South face Eaſt,	73° 7′
Ditto, Weſt,	74° 52′
Mean inclination of the marine dipping needle	73° 56′

CHAPTER XI.

Depart from Nootka Sound—Proceed to the Southward along the Coaſt—The Dædalus enters Gray's Harbour—The Chatham enters Columbia River—Arrival of the Diſcovery at Port St. Franciſco.

THE inclemency of the weather prevented our proceeding in our ſeveral occupations, and detained us here until the afternoon of Friday, October the 12th, when, in company with the Chatham and Dædalus, we hauled out of the cove, in order to take the advantage of the land wind, which about ten o'clock enabled us to ſail out of the port of Nootka; but the Chatham and Dædalus not following, we brought to about midnight, to wait their coming up. This however did not take place during the night, which was ſerene and pleaſant, though we had a very heavy and irregular ſwell, which drove us ſo far to the weſtward, that by day-light we were not more than two miles to the ſouthward of the ledge of rocks which lie two leagues to the weſtward of the weſt point of entrance into Nootka; our ſoundings were from 25 to 30 fathoms.

About

About nine the next morning, Saturday the 13th, the Chatham and Dædalus joined company. The Chatham, by the weather falling calm juſt as ſhe had weighed anchor, became under no command, and was ſwept by the tide on the rocky point of the cove, where the ſea broke with great violence; but by proper exertions, and immediate aſſiſtance from the Dædalus, which was in a fortunate ſituation for that purpoſe, ſhe got off without receiving any apparent damage, though ſhe had ſtruck very heavily.

It is neceſſary here to ſtate, that on the day previous to our ſailing, I received on board two young women for the purpoſe of returning them to their native country, the Sandwich iſlands; which they had quitted in a veſſel that arrived at Nootka on the 7th inſtant, called the Jenny, belonging to Briſtol. But as that veſſel was bound from hence ſtraight to England, Mr. James Baker her commander very earneſtly requeſted, that I would permit theſe two unfortunate girls to take a paſſage in the Diſcovery to Onehow, the iſland of their birth and reſidence; from whence it ſeems they had been brought, not only very contrary to their wiſhes and inclinations, but totally without the knowledge or conſent of their friends or relations; and of which tranſaction ſome particulars will hereafter be noticed, where they will not interfere with the regular pro-

greſs of our narrative; which I now reſume by obſerving, that after ſo long a continuance of unſettled weather, the preſent apparent re-eſtabliſhed ſerenity encouraged me to hope I might be enabled in our route to the ſouthward to re-examine the coaſt of New Albion, and particularly a river and a harbour diſcovered by Mr. Gray in the Columbia between the 46th and 47th degrees of north latitude, of which Senr Quadra had favoured me with a ſketch. For this purpoſe our courſe was directed along ſhore to the eaſtward, which would alſo afford an opportunity of examining the Spaniſh ſurvey between Nootka and De Fuca's ſtraits.

Some obſervations were made to aſcertain if any error had taken place in the chronometers ſince they had been received from the ſhore, and I had the ſatisfaction to find them all anſwer very well. Kendall's in particular was very exact, and its excellency having already been proved, I was determined to depend principally upon it until a further opportunity ſhould offer for aſcertaining the going of the others.

At noon our obſerved latitude was 49° 23′, the longitude 233° 28′. The northernmoſt land in ſight by compaſs bore N. W.; Nootka N. 8 W.; the eaſternmoſt land in ſight N. 88 E.; and point Breakers, our neareſt ſhore, N. 30 E. diſtant four miles; whence that point is ſituated according

to

to our obſervations, which were very good, made by different perſons, and agreeing to a great nicety, in latitude 49° 25′, longitude 233° 32′. Captain Cook ſtates the latitude of point Breakers to be 49° 15′. The difference of 10′ is decidedly an error of the preſs, as by my own obſervations during that voyage point Breakers is placed in latitude 49° 24′.

The wind at N. W. blew a pleaſant gale until the evening, when it was ſucceeded by calms and light variable airs off the land, which continued until near noon of Sunday the 14th. During the fore part of the night the depth of water was from 70 to 90 fathoms, but by the morning we were drifted too far from the land to gain ſoundings. The weather, though clear over head, was hazy towards the horizon, and rendered the land very indiſtinct; in the afternoon we had a fine breeze from the weſtward, which enabled us to ſteer in for the land, and to gain a diſtant view of Clayoquot and Nittinat, which, according to the Spaniards, are the native names of port Cox and Berkley's ſound. The eaſt point of the former at ſun-ſet by compaſs bore N. 50 W. about four leagues diſtant; the weſt point of the latter, our neareſt ſhore, N. 28 E. about five miles diſtant, and the coaſt in ſight extended from eaſt to N. 63 W. We ſhortened ſail for the night, and inclined our courſe towards cape Claſſet. I had

been given to underſtand, that this promontory was by the natives called Claſſet; but now finding that this name had originated only from that of an inferior chief's reſiding in its neighbourhood, I have therefore reſumed Captain Cook's original appellation of cape Flattery.

The weſtwardly wind died away as the night approached, when we were in ſoundings from 30 to 40 fathoms; but light airs and calms ſucceeding, we were ſoon driven to a conſiderable diſtance from the land, which in the morning of Monday the 15th was nearly obſcured by a thick haze at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues. The obſerved latitude at noon was 48° 41′, longitude 234° 30′; the coaſt then in ſight bearing by compaſs from N. W. to E. by N.

A want of wind until Tueſday the 16th much increaſed our diſtance from the ſhore, by our being ſet to the ſouthward; and the land being ſtill obſcured by a denſe haze, prevented our diſcovering that we had paſſed cape Flattery until ten in the forenoon, when it was announced by the rocks to the ſouth of it: the largeſt of which, independently of Deſtruction iſland, is the moſt extenſive detached land exiſting on the ſea coaſt between cape Flattery and cape Mendocino. It is of an oblong ſhape, and nearly level on the top, where it produces a few trees, its ſides are almoſt perpendicular; near it are ſome ſmall white barren

ren rocks, ſome ſunken ones, and ſome rocky iſlets of curious and romantic ſhapes. At noon the obſerved latitude was 48° 8′, and the longitude, deduced from four different ſets of obſervations for the chronometer taken in the afternoon, was 235° 26′. In this ſituation the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. 78 E. and the mountain before conſidered as mount Olympus, eaſt. Whether our having been latterly accuſtomed to ſee more lofty mountains, or whether the mountain being diſrobed of its winter garment (the ſnow now being only in patches) produced the effect, is not eaſily determined, but it certainly ſeemed of leſs ſtupendous height than when we firſt beheld it in the ſpring. A light favorable breeze from the N. W. during the afternoon, afforded a good opportunity for determining the ſituation of this cape, and I had the ſatisfaction to find it correſpond exactly with the poſition I had aſſigned to it, on paſſing it in the ſpring. This evinced the propriety of adopting the meridian of Nootka for our charts, agreeably to the reſult of the obſervations we had made for aſcertaining it.

In the point of view we this day ſaw the entrance of De Fuca's ſtraits, it appeared in no reſpect remarkable, or likely to be an opening of any conſiderable extent. The night being again almoſt calm, our diſtance from the land was in-

creaſed as before. We approached it ſlowly in the forenoon of Wedneſday the 17th, and at mid-day the coaſt by compaſs extended from N. N. W. to E. S. E.; mount Olympus bore N. 40 E. and the neareſt ſhore N. E. about four leagues diſtant. Our obſerved latitude 47° 27′, longitude 235° 38′, agreed exceedingly well with our former poſition of this part of the coaſt.

A light N. W. breeze prevailed in the afternoon, which by ſun-ſet brought us within four miles of the ſhore, having ſoundings from 50 to 30 fathoms. At eight the wind died away, and as we were now approaching a part of the coaſt which we had formerly paſſed at a greater diſtance than I could have wiſhed, we anchored for the night to prevent the ſame thing happening a ſecond time. The depth of water was 24 fathoms, black ſandy bottom. At five in the morning of Thurſday the 18th, with a gentle breeze from the land, we turned up along ſhore, and had ſoundings from 17 to 40 fathoms. The land breeze was ſucceeded by one from the N. W.; at noon the obſerved latitude was 47° 14′, longitude 235° 59′, very nearly correſponding with the poſition of this coaſt as laid down by us in the ſpring. In this ſituation the northernmoſt land in ſight by compaſs bore N. 28 W.; the perforated rock noticed off point Grenville in the morning of the 28th of April, N. 15 W.; mount Olympus

Olympus N. 14 E.; the neareſt ſhore, being a ſmall detached rock, S. 80 E. three or four miles diſtant; two low points of land which we conſidered to form the points of Gray's harbour, S. 40 E.; and S. 36 E.; and the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight S. 32 E. In the courſe of the morning we had ſeen a remarkably high round mountain, which now bore by compaſs N. 79 E. and roſe conſpicuouſly from a plain of low, or rather moderately elevated land, and was covered with ſnow as far down as the intervening hills permitted us to ſee. We entertained little doubt of its being mount Rainier, which was ſoon afterwards confirmed; its diſtance from us being an hundred geographical miles.

The weather and every other circumſtance concurring to promote the deſign I had formed of re-examining this coaſt, I directed that Mr. Whidbey, taking one of the Diſcovery's boats, ſhould proceed in the Dædalus to examine Gray's harbour, ſaid to be ſituated in latitude 46° 53′, whilſt the Chatham and Diſcovery explored the river Mr. Gray had diſcovered in the latitude of 46° 10′. In the event of our not meeting with the Dædalus before we reached Monterrey, that port was appointed as a rendezvous. We proceeded to the ſouthward at the diſtance of three or four miles from the ſhore, having regular ſoundings at a depth from 13 to 19 fathoms.

Towards

Towards midnight the light N. W. wind, which had prevailed during moſt part of the day, was ſucceeded by a calm, on which we anchored in 16 fathoms water, and at day-light the next morning diſcovered our ſituation to be off the bay we had endeavoured to enter the 27th of laſt April, and about two miles from the outermoſt of the breakers, which bore by compaſs N. 73 E.; the ſouthernmoſt part of the coaſt in ſight S. S. E.; mount Rainier N. 66 E.; the S. E. point of Gray's harbour, which is low projecting land, covered with trees, N. 2 W.; and mount Olympus, our northernmoſt land in view, north. This by various obſervations, I found to be ſituated in latitude 47° 50′, longitude 236° 4′. Here the bay before us did not appear to fall ſo far back as I had been led to ſuppoſe, but the low land projected further into the ocean than it had appeared to do on our former view of it; and inſtead of the breakers being intirely connected, two ſmall openings were diſcovered, which, however, from the colour of the water, and the riſing of the ſwell acroſs them, muſt be very ſhallow. Broken water was alſo ſeen in every direction between the outer reefs and the ſhore, the latter of which was not diſcernible until eleven o'clock on Friday the 19th, when a breeze ſet in from the N. W. which diſperſed the haze, and ſhewed the boundary of the coaſt to be one uninterrupted beach,

beach, lined with breakers at irregular diſtances from it. With this breeze we weighed anchor. The latitude obſerved at noon was 46° 42′, but obſervations for the chronometers were not procured.

With a pleaſant gale and fine weather we coaſted along this delightful and apparently fertile part of New Georgia, at the diſtance of about a league from the ſhoals, having ſoundings from ten to ſixteen fathoms, until four in the afternoon, when having nearly reached cape Diſappointment, which forms the north point of entrance into Columbia river, ſo named by Mr. Gray, I directed the Chatham to lead into it, and on her arrival at the bar ſhould no more than four fathoms water be found, the ſignal for danger was to be made; but if the channel appeared to be further navigable, then to proceed.

As we followed the Chatham the depth of water decreaſed to four fathoms, in which we ſailed ſome little time without being able to diſtinguiſh the entrance into the river, the ſea breaking in a greater or leſs degree from ſhore to ſhore; but as the Chatham continued to purſue her courſe, I concluded ſhe was in a fair channel. We however ſoon arrived in three fathoms, and as the water was becoming leſs deep, and breaking in all directions around us, I hauled to the weſtward in order to eſcape the threatened danger.

danger. In doing this we were aſſiſted by a very ſtrong ebb tide that ſet out of the river, and which oppoſing a very heavy ſwell that rolled from the weſtward directly on the ſhore, cauſed an irregular and dangerous ſea. By ſeven, our depth of water had increaſed to ten fathoms, where, conceiving ourſelves in ſafety, we anchored for the night, which paſſed very uncomfortably, owing to the violent motion of the veſſel, and anxiety for the ſafety of the Chatham, from which a ſignal was made at the moment we hauled out of the breakers, which we were fearful might have been for aſſiſtance, as the cloſing in of the day prevented our accurately diſtinguiſhing the colour of the flags; but as ſhe appeared to be perfectly under command, and as the rapidity of the tide and the heavy ſea rendered any aſſiſtance from us impracticable, I was willing to hope the ſignal might have been for the bar, which, at day-light the next morning, was proved to be the caſe by her being ſeen riding in perfect ſafety, about two miles within the ſtation we had taken.

The morning of Saturday the 20th was calm and fair, yet the heavy croſs ſwell continued, and within the Chatham the breakers ſeemed to extend without the leaſt interruption from ſhore to ſhore. Anxious, however, to aſcertain this fact, I ſent Lieutenant Swaine, in the cutter,

to

to ſound between us and the Chatham, and to acquire ſuch information from Mr. Broughton as he might be able to communicate; but a freſh eaſterly breeze prevented his reaching our conſort, and obliged him to return: in conſequence of which a ſignal was made for the lieutenant of the Chatham, and was anſwered by Mr. Johnſtone, who ſounded as he came out, but found no bar, as we had been given to underſtand. The bottom was a dead flat within a quarter of a mile of our anchorage. From Mr. Johnſtone I received the unpleaſant intelligence, that by the violence of the ſurf, which, during the preceding night, had broken over the decks of the Chatham, her ſmall boat had been daſhed to pieces. Mr. Johnſtone was clearly of opinion, that had the Diſcovery anchored where the Chatham did, ſhe muſt have ſtruck with great violence. Under this circumſtance we undoubtedly experienced a moſt providential eſcape in hauling from the breakers. My former opinion of this port being inacceſſible to veſſels of our burthen was now fully confirmed, with this exception, that in very fine weather, with moderate winds, and a ſmooth ſea, veſſels not exceeding four hundred tons might, ſo far as we were enabled to judge, gain admittance. The Dædalus, however, being directed to ſearch for us here, I was induced to perſevere; particularly as, towards noon,

noon, a thick haze, which before had in a great degree obſcured the land, cleared away; and the heavy ſwell having much ſubſided, gave us a more perfect view of our ſituation, and ſhewed this opening in the coaſt to be much more extenſive than I had formerly imagined. Mount Olympus, the northernmoſt land in ſight, bore by compaſs N. 7 W.; cape Diſappointment N. 61 E. two miles, the breakers extending from its ſhore S. 87 E. about half a league diſtant; thoſe on the ſouthern or oppoſite ſide of the entrance into the river S. 76 E.: between theſe is the channel into the river, where at this time the ſea did not break. The coaſt was ſeen to the ſouthward as far as S. 31 E. The obſerved latitude 46° 20′, which placed cape Diſappointment one mile further north than did our former obſervations. The flood at one o'clock making in our favor, we weighed, with a ſignal as before for the Chatham to lead. With boats a-head ſounding, we made all ſail to windward, in four to ſix fathoms water. The Chatham being further advanced in the channel, and having more wind and tide, made a greater progreſs than the Diſcovery. About three o'clock a gun was fired from behind a point that projected from the inner part of cape Diſappointment, forming, to all appearance, a very ſnug cove; this was anſwered by the hoiſting of the Chatham's colours, and firing

firing a gun to leeward, by which we concluded ſome veſſel was there at anchor. Soon afterwards ſoundings were denoted by the Chatham to be ſix and ſeven fathoms, and at four ſhe anchored apparently in a tolerably ſnug birth. Towards ſun-ſet, the ebb making ſtrongly againſt us, with ſcarcely ſufficient wind to command the ſhip, we were driven out of the channel into 13 fathoms water, where we anchored for the night; the ſerenity of which flattered us with the hope of getting in the next day.

The clearneſs of the atmoſphere enabled us to ſee the high round ſnowy mountains, noticed when in the ſouthern parts of Admiralty inlet, to the ſouthward of mount Rainier; from this ſtation it bore by compaſs N. 77 E. and, like mount Rainier, ſeemed covered with perpetual ſnow, as low down as the intervening country permitted it to be ſeen. This I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of MOUNT ST. HELENS, in honor of His Britannic Majeſty's ambaſſador at the court of Madrid. It is ſituated in latitude 46° 9′, and in longitude 238° 4′, according to our obſervations.

All hopes of getting into Columbia river vaniſhed on Sunday morning the 21ſt, which brought with it a freſh gale from the S. E. and every appearance of approaching bad weather, which the falling of the mercury in the barometer

ter alſo indicated. We therefore weighed and ſtood to ſea; ſoon after this ſome obſervations for the chronometer were obtained, which gave the longitude 236° 4′ 30″, by which cape Diſappointment appeared to be 3′ in longitude further eaſt than I had formerly eſteemed it to be; it is however too trifling to demand correction, as ſuch a difference, and even a much greater one, is liable to ariſe, by any little alteration in the rate of the chronometer.

The forenoon was employed in making the neceſſary preparations for bad weather, which was ſoon found to be an eſſential precaution. An increaſe of the gale, with a very heavy ſea, obliged us about two in the afternoon to cloſe-reef the topſails, and to hand the mainſail and mizen topſail.

Under this ſail we ſtood to the S. W. until two in the morning of Monday the 22d, when, the wind in ſome degree moderating, we again made for the land, the gale ſubſided, and in the forenoon the wind from the S. E. was light and variable. The weather, however, was very unſettled, ſeveral water ſpouts were ſeen, and ſome paſſed at no great diſtance from the ſhip. By a very indifferent obſervation, at noon, the latitude was aſcertained to be 46° 4′, and the longitude by the reckoning 234° 49′. About two in the afternoon, a ſtrong gale, attended with heavy dark

dark gloomy weather, ſuddenly aroſe from the N. W. and ſoon increaſed with ſuch violence as obliged us afterwards to ſtrike the top-gallant maſts, cloſe-reef the topſails, and to take in the main and the fore and mizen topſails. This boiſterous weather, in addition to the advanced ſtate of the ſeaſon, induced me to abandon every idea of regaining Columbia river; and, under the conviction that from Mr. Broughton and Mr. Whidbey I ſhould receive every information I required, not only of Gray's harbour but of Columbia river, which Mr. Broughton had entered, and who I was aſſured would not quit it without being ſatisfied in its examination, I directed our courſe to the ſouthward.

The gale moderated next morning, Tueſday 23, veered to the S. and bringing with it more ſettled weather, we made all ſail. At noon the obſerved latitude was 44° 31′, longitude by the chronometer 234° 12′. This favorable appearance of the weather was however of ſhort duration. The wind in the afternoon again blew a ſtrong gale, which obliged us to ſtand to the S. W. under ſtorm ſtay-ſails until near midnight, when it veered to the S. W. became more moderate, and we were enabled to ſtand to the S. S. E. The weather, however, continued very unſettled, the ſea was very heavy and irregular, and the wind became variable between S. W. and S. S. E. On

Wednesday morning the 24th, some water spouts again appeared, and towards noon came on a very violent storm of lightning, thunder, and rain; about which time, very unexpectedly, we saw the land. I considered it to be part of the coast about cape Perpetua; it bore east, and was not more than six leagues from us, though, by our reckoning, it should have been more than twice that distance. The wind, with squalls from the S. S. W. now blew very hard, with which, in order to regain an offing, we stood to the westward; but this was accomplished so slowly, that at five in the evening the land was still in sight to the eastward, distant about six or seven leagues; and though the ship was already under a severe press of sail, it became necessary to make considerable addition, which the ship being unable to carry, the topsails were again close-reefed, under which and the two courses, we stood to the north-westward during the night, which was very stormy. The weather continued unsettled, although the wind became light and variable between the S. and S. W. attended with heavy rain and unpleasant weather, until Thursday afternoon the 25th, when the wind shifted to the N. W. blew a gentle breeze, and brought with it a clear atmosphere. To this favorable breeze we spread all our canvas, and directed our course for cape Orford, in order to re-examine its position.

At noon the next day, Friday the 26th, our obſerved latitude was 43° 39′, longitude 243° 51′. Towards ſun-ſet a diſtant view of the coaſt was gained, bearing E. S. E. and by ten at night the wind veered again to the S. E. which, by noon of Saturday the 27th, reduced us to our cloſe-reefed topſails. The gale moderated towards midnight, and once more we ſpread all our canvaſs to a moderate breeze, between the ſouth and S. E. which was ſtill attended with a heavy diſagreeable croſs ſwell, rendering the ſhip, with her then heavy cargo, very uneaſy. The weather in general was much more pleaſant than that which we had lately experienced; and as the wind veered, we occaſionally tacked to get to the S. E. By theſe means, on the evening of Monday the 29th, the coaſt was ſeen extending by compaſs from N. E. by N. to S. E. by E.; cape Orford bearing E. by N. about four miles diſtant. By the obſervations made in the courſe of the day, the latitude of this cape, as before ſtated, was found to be correct; the longitude as at cape Diſappointment deviated three miles to the eaſtward. The next day, Tueſday the 30th, in the afternoon, I made ſome further obſervations to this effect, (not having proceeded more than three or four leagues to the ſouthward of the cape) which produced the like reſult.

The wind continued nearly in the ſame di-

rection, blowing a moderate breeze, with pleaſant weather; but the very uncomfortable ſtate of the veſſel, in conſequence of a diſagreeable ſwell, was ſoon again aggravated by the increaſe of the S. E. wind, which, at ſun-ſet, on Friday the 2d of November, reduced us to a cloſe-reefed topſail and foreſail. This gale was accompanied by a very high ſea, which, about two o'clock in the morning of Saturday the 3d, carried away our ſpritſail yard in the ſlings. After day-break the wind ſhifted to the N. W.; with this we ſteered to the S. S. E. againſt a very heavy head ſea, which waſhed overboard John Daviſon, a ſeaman, whilſt rigging a new ſpritſail yard. This poor fellow being a good ſwimmer, was enabled to ſupport himſelf until our ſmall boat from the ſtern happily picked him up, when nearly exhauſted.

The wind continuing to blow a freſh breeze to the weſtward of ſouth, we made a fine ſlant along the coaſt to the ſouth-eaſtward. The weather was delightfully pleaſant until near midnight, when the wind veered to the S. E. and by four in the morning of Sunday the 4th, its violence obliged us to ſtrike the top-gallant maſts, and bring the ſhip under the foreſail and ſtorm ſtayſails; even this low ſail was more than prudence could authorize, yet I was, and had been, throughout the whole of this ſtormy weather,

neceſſitated

neceſſitated to reſort to this meaſure, leſt we ſhould loſe, in theſe tempeſtuous returns, the diſtance which the ſhort intervals of moderate weather permitted us to gain. This gale moderated in the evening; cloſe-reefed topſails were ſet; towards midnight the wind veered to the weſtward, and the next morning, Monday the 5th, we again ſtood to the ſouth. The wind between N. W. and W. attended ſtill with the ſame heavy irregular ſwell, blew a moderate breeze with fair and pleaſant weather, which gave us again, on the following day, Tueſday the 6th, ſight of the land extending by compaſs from N. E. by N. to E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. The ſouthernmoſt promontory of cape Mendocino, N. 40 E. diſtant five or ſix leagues. At noon in this ſituation our latitude was 40° 10′, longitude 235° 33′. From the obſervations on this occaſion, I found the latitude of cape Mendocino exactly to correſpond, and the longitude to be within 3′ of the poſition I had before aſſigned to it. This circumſtance afforded me much ſatisfaction, as it proved the accuracy of our ſurvey in the ſpring, and flattered me with the hope, that future viſitors to this coaſt would find the ſeveral projecting points, as well to the north of cape Mendocino, as to the ſouth of it, which we were now bound to viſit, laid down with tolerable accuracy in our chart.

The wind, however, proved adverſe to our ſouthern progreſs; it again veered to the S. E. and as uſual was attended with ſqualls and torrents of rain, which kept us under cloſe-reefed topſails until Wedneſday morning the 7th, when the gale gradually died away, and was ſucceeded by a calm; the ſame heavy irregular ſea, thick weather, and a deluge of rain continued until the morning of Thurſday the 8th, when a gentle breeze ſprang up from the N. W. and the atmoſphere once more aſſumed a clear and pleaſant appearance.

We had now paſſed to the ſouth of cape Mendocino, and with this favorable change in the weather loſt not a moment in making all ſail towards the land to the S. E. of the cape, which at noon was in ſight, extending by compaſs from N. by E. to E. by N.; the neareſt ſhore bearing N. 55 E. about eight leagues diſtant. The latitude obſerved was 39° 51′, longitude 235° 48′. We had approached about dark nearly within a league of the ſhore, and as we had now to commence the examination of the coaſt to the ſouthward, we hauled our wind and plied under an eaſy ſail until day-light in the morning of Friday the 9th, when we again reſumed our courſe along ſhore with a light northerly breeze, which by noon brought us to that part of the coaſt we firſt made on the 17th of laſt April. It extended

by

by compaſs from S. 43 E. to N. 33 W.; the neareſt ſhore bearing E. by N. about two leagues diſtant. In this ſituation our latitude was 39° 25′, longitude 236° 32′, which places the coaſt under this parallel near a quarter of a degree more to the eaſtward than I had conſidered it on our former viſit. The land to the ſouthward, which had then appeared to have been much broken, was now proved to be compact, the deception having been occaſioned by our diſtance from it, and the irregularity of its ſurface, which riſes abruptly in low ſandy cliffs from a connected beach which uniformly compoſes the ſea ſhore. The interior country appeared to be nearly an uninterrupted foreſt, but towards the ſea ſide was a pleaſing variety of open ſpaces.

From the ſouth promontory of cape Mendocino to the land we were abreaſt of the preceding night, the coaſt takes a direction about S. 40 E. for about 12 or 13 leagues, and there forms ſomething of a projection, whence it falls back about two leagues to the eaſtward, and then ſtretches about S. 15 E. in which direction we ſailed at the diſtance of four or five miles from the ſhore which ſtill continued compact, with two or three ſmall rocky iſlets lying near it. As we proceeded, a diſtant view was obtained of the inland country, which was compoſed of very lofty rugged mountains extending in a ridge

nearly parallel to the direction of the coaſt. Theſe were in general deſtitute of wood, and the more elevated parts were covered with perpetual ſnow.

In the evening we again hauled off from the ſhore to wait the return of day, Saturday the 10th, at which time a low projecting point, called by the Spaniards Punta Barro de Arena, bore by compaſs S. 57 E. about two leagues from us. The wind blew a pleaſant gale from the N. W. with fine weather, which made me much regret the delays our ſurvey demanded, as theſe now prevented our embracing ſo favorable an opportunity of making the beſt of our way to thoſe ports of refreſhments now not far off, eſpecially as ſome ſcorbutic ſymptoms had at length made their appearance. Six of the crew were affected, though not in ſuch a degree as to cauſe confinement. The ſame attention had been unremittingly paid to the preſervation of health as on all former occaſions during the voyage, and I was unable to aſcribe the appearance of this malady to any other cauſe than the laborious exertions which the nature of the ſervice had demanded, and the ſcarcity of refreſhments we had been enabled to procure in the courſe of the ſummer. The very unpleaſant ſtate of the ſhip during the late boiſterous weather had undoubtedly operated in producing this calamity, by the crew being

almoſt

almoſt continually wet with the inceſſant rains, and from our having ſhipped a great quantity of water which had unavoidably kept the ſhip damp in ſpite of our utmoſt endeavors. The ſalubrious qualities of the ſour krout, though ſerved with the portable ſoup every day, and boiled not only in the peas for dinner, but every morning in the wheat for breakfaſt, ever ſince we had left Nootka, had not averted the evil. On the firſt ſymptoms of the diſeaſe, recourſe was immediately had to the eſſence of malt, with the inſpiſſated juice of orange and lemon, which from ſome removed the diſorder, and checked its progreſs in others, though they ſtill continued to labour under its influence.

We purſued our line of direction ſlowly along the coaſt, owing to the late baffling winds that prevailed. At noon the obſerved latitude was 38° 48′, longitude 236° 42′; the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. 67 E.; two ſmall rocky iſlets lying near the coaſt N. 79 E.; the neareſt ſhore about two leagues diſtant; and the point de Arena being nearly the northernmoſt land in ſight N. 10 W. at the diſtance of about three leagues. According to our obſervations this point is ſituated in latitude 38° 56′, longitude 236° 44′; it forms a conſpicuous mark on the coaſt; the ſhores to the north of it take a direction N. 10 W.; its northern ſide is compoſed

poſed of black rugged rocks on which the ſea breaks with great violence; to the ſouth of it the coaſt trends S. 35 E.; its ſouthern ſide is compoſed of low ſandy or clayey cliffs, remarkably white, though interſperſed with ſtreaks of a dull green colour; the country above it riſes with a gentle aſcent, is chequered with copſes of foreſt trees and clear ground, which gave it the appearance of being in a high ſtate of cultivation. The land further ſouth is high, ſteep to the ſea, and preſented a rude and barren aſpect. Our ſoundings were 75 and 70 fathoms. The calm of the afternoon was ſucceeded by a S. E. wind and its uſual attendant, a heavy rain, which prevented our acquiring any further knowledge of the coaſt until Monday the 12th, when, on the return of a favorable gale, we ſtood for the land, which at noon extended by compaſs from N. 15 W. to S. 77 E.; the neareſt ſhore bore N. E. about five leagues diſtant, latitude 38° 17′, longitude 236° 59′. As we approached the ſhore, advancing to the ſouthward, the country became nearly deſtitute of wood and verdure, at leaſt that part of it in the vicinity of the ſea ſhore, which was nearly ſtraight and compact. The more interior hills, riſing behind thoſe forming the coaſt, were tolerably well wooded.

Being near the aſſigned ſituation of the bay in which Sir Francis Drake anchored, and that of a port

a port called by the Spaniards Bodega, our attention was directed to the appearance of a port to the eaſtward, for which we immediately ſteered. By ſun-ſet we were cloſe in with the ſhore, which extended from N. W. by W. to S. S. E. ½ E., ſo that we were conſiderably embayed. We were now off the northern point of an inner bay that ſeemed divided into two or three arms, the ſoundings had been regular from 40 to 28 fathoms, the bottom a bed of coral rock, ſand, and ſhells. Being anxious not to leave any opening on the coaſt unexamined, and as the evening was ſerene and pleaſant, I was induced to anchor, though on a rocky bottom, off this point for the night, which bore by compaſs from us N. E. by E. two miles diſtant, that my deſign might early in the morning be carried into execution. Our ſituation here was by no means pleaſant; during the night two deep ſea lines were cut through by the rocks, and at four in the morning of Tueſday the 13th the buoy was ſeen drifting paſt ſhip, and was proved to have been ſevered in the ſame way. Leſt the cable ſhould ſhare the ſame fate, no time was loſt in weighing the anchor; fortunately however the cable had not received any injury. A light breeze from the land permitted us to ſtand acroſs the bay, which we ſoon diſcovered to be port Bodega; its north point according to our obſervations is ſituated in latitude

38° 21′, longitude 237° 21′. This point is formed of low ſteep cliffs, and when ſeen from the ſouth has the appearance of an iſland, but is firmly connected with the main land. To the eaſt the land retires and forms a ſmall inlet, apparently favorable to anchorage; it has a flat rock on which the water broke in its entrance, and has not any other viſible danger excepting that of being much expoſed to the ſouth and S. E. winds. Not being able to ſail into the bay, we ſtood towards its ſouth point, which lies from the north point S. 30 E. at the diſtance of ſeven miles. Within theſe limits appeared three ſmall openings in the coaſt, one already noticed to the eaſtward of the north point, the other two immediately within the ſouth point; acroſs theſe a connected chain of breakers ſeemed to extend, with three high white rocks, which nearly blockaded the paſſage. Although very ſolicitous of gaining more intelligence, this was all the information I was able to procure of this place, which required to be minutely ſurveyed by our boats before the veſſel ſhould enter; the ſtate of the weather was ill calculated for ſuch ſervice: it was very dark and gloomy, and the depreſſion of the mercury in the barometer indicated an approaching ſtorm. Our ſoundings when under 35 fathoms were on a rocky bottom, and conſidering that any further examination at this time was not important, I

ſteered

ſteered along the coaſt to the ſouthward for point de los Reys, ſo named by the Spaniards, which at noon bore by compaſs, S. 22 E. diſtant about two leagues: the latitude by an indifferent obſervation, 38° 7′. My apprehenſions of bad weather were not ill-founded; after a few hours calm we were again viſited by a S. S. E. gale, attended as before with heavy rain; this ſoon reduced us to cloſe-reefed topſails, and brought with it a very heavy ſea. Soon after midnight the wind ſuddenly ſhifted to the weſtward, the ſky became clear, and we again ſteered for the land; about nine in the morning of Wedneſday the 14th we paſſed point de los Reys, which I found to be ſituated in latitude 38° 0′, longitude 237° 24′. This is one of the moſt conſpicuous promontories ſouthward of cape Flattery, and cannot eaſily be miſtaken; when ſeen from the north, or ſouth, at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues, it appears inſular, owing to its projecting into the ſea, and the land behind it being lower than uſual near the coaſt; but the interior country preſerved a more lofty appearance, although the mountains extended in a direction further from the coaſt than thoſe we had lately noticed. From the ſouth point of port Bodega, which is formed by ſteep rocky cliffs with ſome detached rocks lying near it, the coaſt makes a ſhallow open bay, which is bounded by a low ſandy beach; towards

wards the S. E. part of which the elevated land of point de los Reys again commences, and ſtretches like a peninſula to the ſouthward into the ocean, where its higheſt part terminates in ſteep cliffs, moderately elevated, and nearly perpendicular to the ſea, which beats againſt them with great violence. Southward of this point the ſhore, compoſed of low white cliffs, takes, for about a league, nearly an eaſtern direction, and there forms the north point of a bay extending a little diſtance to the northward, which is intirely open, and much expoſed to the ſouth and S. E. winds.

The eaſtern ſide of the bay is alſo compoſed of white cliffs, though more elevated. According to the Spaniards, this is the bay in which Sir Francis Drake anchored; however ſafe he might then have found it, yet at this ſeaſon of the year it promiſed us little ſhelter or ſecurity. The wind blowing freſh out of the bay from the N. N. W., I did not think it proper to loſe this opportunity of proceeding with all diſpatch to St. Franciſco; where there was little doubt of our obtaining a ſupply of thoſe refreſhments which were now much wanted by the whole crew.

Off point de los Reys are ſituated ſome rocks, called Farellones; thoſe we ſaw were tolerably high, and appeared to be in two diſtinct cluſters of three or four rocks each, lying in a S. E. and N. W.

N. W. direction from each other. The higheſt rock of the northernmoſt group lies from the extremity of point de los Reys, S. 13 W., diſtant 14 miles; the ſouthernmoſt S. 5 E., at the diſtance of 17 miles. From unqueſtionable authority I learned, that a third cluſter of rocks, ſcarcely above the ſurface of the ſea, lies 12½ miles diſtant from the above point S. 36 W.

With a favorable gale and pleaſant weather we ſailed, at the diſtance of two or three miles, along the coaſt; which, from point de los Reys to port Franciſco, takes a direction S. 62 E. diſtant eight leagues. At noon the obſerved latitude was 37° 53′, longitude 237° 35′; in this ſituation point de los Reys bore by compaſs N. 72 W.; the ſuppoſed bay of Sir Francis Drake N. 45 W.; a low ſandy projecting point, off which ſome breakers extended nearly two miles to the E. S. E., being our neareſt ſhore, N. 34 W., about a league diſtant; the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight S. E.; and the ſouth-eaſternmoſt of the Farellones S. 35 W.; to the eaſtward of the low ſandy projecting point, the coaſt ſuddenly riſes in abrupt cliffs, with very unequal ſurfaces, preſenting a moſt dreary and barren aſpect. A few ſcattered trees were growing on the more elevated land, with ſome patches of dwarf ſhrubs in the vallies; the reſt of the country preſented either a ſur-

a ſurface of naked rocks, or a covering of very little verdure.

We had approached, by two in the afternoon, within a ſmall diſtance of the entrance into port St. Franciſco, and found a rapid tide ſetting againſt us; the depth of water regularly decreaſed from 18 to 4 fathoms, which appearing to be the continuation of a ſhoal that ſtretches from the northern ſhore, then diſtant from us not more than a league, I hauled to the S. W. in order to avoid it, but did not ſucceed in reaching deeper water, as the bank we were upon extended a long way in that direction, as was evident from the confuſed breaking ſea upon it, and the ſmooth water on either ſide of it. We therefore made for the port, and ſoon increaſed the depth of water to eight and ten fathoms, until we arrived between the two outer points of entrance, which are about two miles and a half apart, and bear from each other N. 10 W. and S. 10 E.; here we had 15 and 18 fathoms water, and ſoon afterwards we could gain no ſounding with a hand-line.

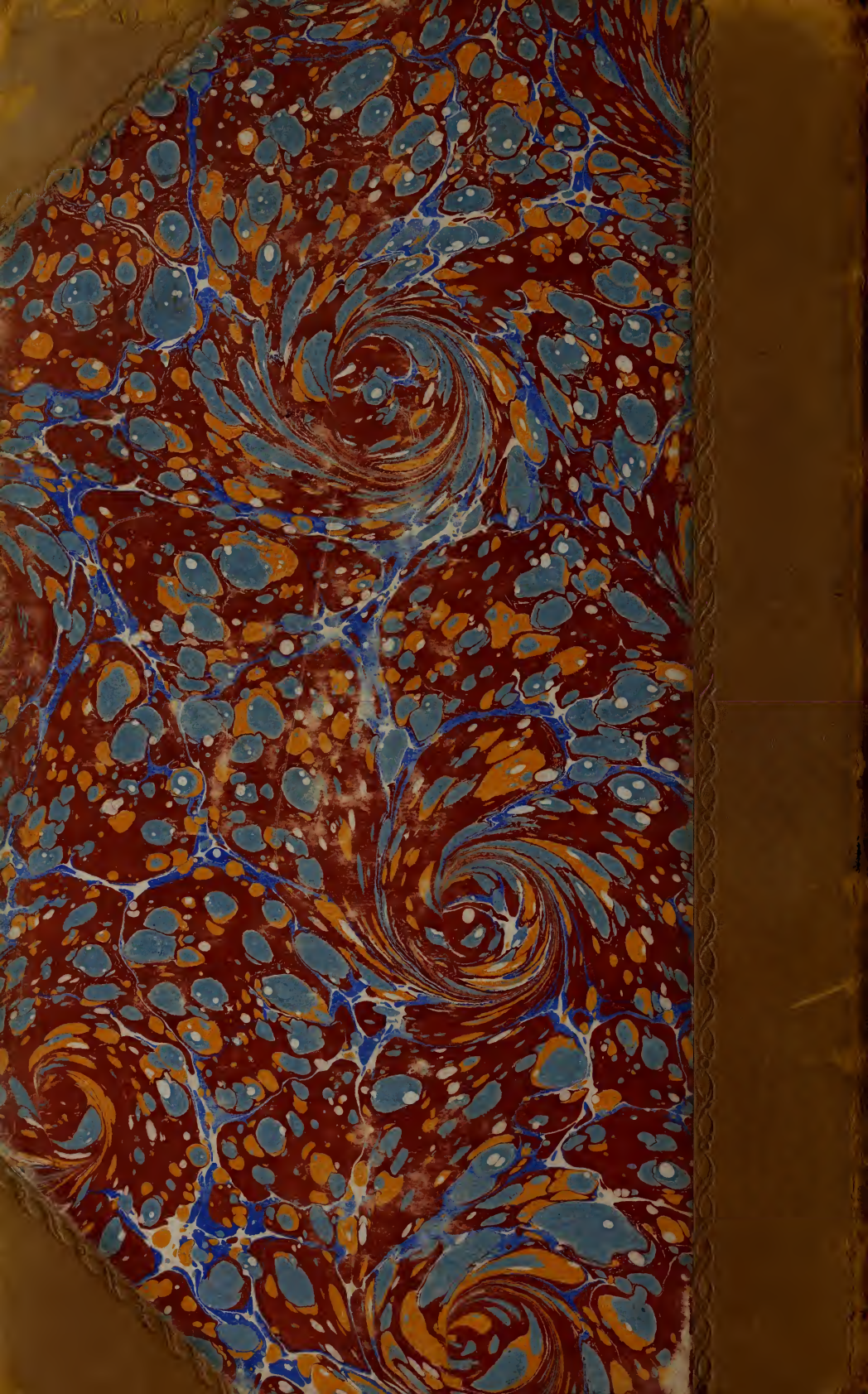
Although favored with a pleaſant breeze which impelled us at the rate of four or five knots an hour, it availed us no more than juſt to preſerve our ſtation againſt the ebb ſetting out of the port. We did not advance until four o'clock, and then

but

but ſlowly, through the channel leading into this ſpacious port; lying in a direction N. 61 E. and S. 61 W.; it is nearly a league in length, with ſome rocks and breakers lying at a little diſtance from either ſhore. Thoſe on the ſouthern ſide were furtheſt, detached, and moſt conſpicuous, eſpecially one, about a mile within the S. W. point of entrance, which ſeemed to admit of a paſſage within it; but we had no opportunity of aſcertaining that fact, nor is it of any importance to the navigation, as the main channel appeared to be free from any obſtruction, and is of ſufficient width for the largeſt veſſels to turn in. Its northern ſhore, compoſed of high ſteep rocky cliffs, is the boldeſt; the ſouthern ſide is much lower, though its ſouth-eaſtern point is formed of ſteep rocky cliffs, from the baſe of which a tract of ſandy country commences, extending not only along the ſouthern ſhore of the channel, and ſome diſtance along the exterior coaſt to the ſouthward, but likewiſe to a conſiderable height on the more elevated land that borders thereon; and interſperſed with huge maſſy rocks of different ſizes, which, with the Farellones, render this point too conſpicuous to be miſtaken. Having paſſed the inner points of entrance, we found ourſelves in a very ſpacious ſound, which had the appearance of containing a variety of as excellent

harbours as the known world affords. The Spaniſh eſtabliſhment being on the ſouthern ſide of the port, our courſe was directed along that ſhore, with regular ſoundings from nine to thirteen fathoms. Several perſons were now ſeen on foot and on horſeback coming to the S. E. point above mentioned; from whence two guns were fired, and anſwered by us, agreeably to the ſignal eſtabliſhed between Senr Quadra and myſelf. As the night ſoon cloſed in, a fire was made on the beach, and other guns were fired; but as we did not underſtand their meaning, and as the ſoundings continued regular, we ſteered up the port, under an eaſy ſail, in conſtant expectation of ſeeing the lights of the town, off which I purpoſed to anchor: but as theſe were not diſcoverable at eight at night, and being then in a ſnug cove, intirely land-locked, with ſix fathoms water and a clear bottom, we anchored to wait the return of day.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury-Square.

D. P. Elder and
Morgan Shepard
San Francisco